

Volume 24, Number 2  
ISSN:1521-1398 PRINT,1572-9206 ONLINE

February 2018



**Journal of  
Computational  
Analysis and  
Applications**

**EUDOXUS PRESS,LLC**

**Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications**

**ISSNno.'s:1521-1398 PRINT,1572-9206 ONLINE**

**SCOPE OF THE JOURNAL**

**An international publication of Eudoxus Press, LLC**

**(sixteen times annually)**

**Editor in Chief: George Anastassiou**

**Department of Mathematical Sciences,**

**University of Memphis, Memphis, TN 38152-3240, U.S.A**

**ganastss@memphis.edu**

**<http://www.msci.memphis.edu/~ganastss/jocaaa>**

The main purpose of "J.Computational Analysis and Applications" is to publish high quality research articles from all subareas of Computational Mathematical Analysis and its many potential applications and connections to other areas of Mathematical Sciences. Any paper whose approach and proofs are computational, using methods from Mathematical Analysis in the broadest sense is suitable and welcome for consideration in our journal, except from Applied Numerical Analysis articles. Also plain word articles without formulas and proofs are excluded. The list of possibly connected mathematical areas with this publication includes, but is not restricted to: Applied Analysis, Applied Functional Analysis, Approximation Theory, Asymptotic Analysis, Difference Equations, Differential Equations, Partial Differential Equations, Fourier Analysis, Fractals, Fuzzy Sets, Harmonic Analysis, Inequalities, Integral Equations, Measure Theory, Moment Theory, Neural Networks, Numerical Functional Analysis, Potential Theory, Probability Theory, Real and Complex Analysis, Signal Analysis, Special Functions, Splines, Stochastic Analysis, Stochastic Processes, Summability, Tomography, Wavelets, any combination of the above, e.t.c.

"J.Computational Analysis and Applications" is a peer-reviewed Journal. See the instructions for preparation and submission of articles to JoCAAA. Assistant to the Editor:

Dr.Razvan Mezei,mezei\_razvan@yahoo.com, Madison,WI,USA.

**Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications(JoCAAA)** is published by **EUDOXUS PRESS,LLC**,1424 Beaver Trail

Drive,Cordova,TN38016,USA,anastassioug@yahoo.com

<http://www.eudoxuspress.com>. **Annual Subscription Prices:**For USA and

Canada,Institutional:Print \$800, Electronic OPEN ACCESS. Individual:Print \$400. For any other part of the world add \$150 more(handling and postages) to the above prices for Print. No credit card payments.

**Copyright**©2018 by Eudoxus Press,LLC,all rights reserved.JoCAAA is printed in USA.

**JoCAAA is reviewed and abstracted by AMS Mathematical Reviews,MATHSCI,and Zentralblat MATH.**

It is strictly prohibited the reproduction and transmission of any part of JoCAAA and in any form and by any means without the written permission of the publisher.It is only allowed to educators to Xerox articles for educational purposes.The publisher assumes no responsibility for the content of published papers.

---

## Editorial Board

### Associate Editors of Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications

---

**Francesco Altomare**

Dipartimento di Matematica  
Universita' di Bari  
Via E.Orabona, 4  
70125 Bari, ITALY  
Tel+39-080-5442690 office  
+39-080-3944046 home  
+39-080-5963612 Fax  
altomare@dm.uniba.it  
Approximation Theory, Functional  
Analysis, Semigroups and Partial  
Differential Equations, Positive  
Operators.

**Ravi P. Agarwal**

Department of Mathematics  
Texas A&M University - Kingsville  
700 University Blvd.  
Kingsville, TX 78363-8202  
tel: 361-593-2600  
Agarwal@tamuk.edu  
Differential Equations, Difference  
Equations, Inequalities

**George A. Anastassiou**

Department of Mathematical Sciences  
The University of Memphis  
Memphis, TN 38152, U.S.A  
Tel. 901-678-3144  
e-mail: ganastss@memphis.edu  
Approximation Theory, Real  
Analysis,  
Wavelets, Neural Networks,  
Probability, Inequalities.

**J. Marshall Ash**

Department of Mathematics  
De Paul University  
2219 North Kenmore Ave.  
Chicago, IL 60614-3504  
773-325-4216  
e-mail: mash@math.depaul.edu  
Real and Harmonic Analysis

**Dumitru Baleanu**

Department of Mathematics and  
Computer Sciences,  
Cankaya University, Faculty of Art  
and Sciences,  
06530 Balgat, Ankara,  
Turkey, dumitru@cankaya.edu.tr

Fractional Differential Equations  
Nonlinear Analysis, Fractional  
Dynamics

**Carlo Bardaro**

Dipartimento di Matematica e  
Informatica  
Universita di Perugia  
Via Vanvitelli 1  
06123 Perugia, ITALY  
TEL+390755853822  
+390755855034  
FAX+390755855024  
E-mail carlo.bardaro@unipg.it  
Web site:  
<http://www.unipg.it/~bardaro/>  
Functional Analysis and  
Approximation Theory, Signal  
Analysis, Measure Theory, Real  
Analysis.

**Martin Bohner**

Department of Mathematics and  
Statistics, Missouri S&T  
Rolla, MO 65409-0020, USA  
bohner@mst.edu  
web.mst.edu/~bohner  
Difference equations, differential  
equations, dynamic equations on  
time scale, applications in  
economics, finance, biology.

**Jerry L. Bona**

Department of Mathematics  
The University of Illinois at  
Chicago  
851 S. Morgan St. CS 249  
Chicago, IL 60601  
e-mail: bona@math.uic.edu  
Partial Differential Equations,  
Fluid Dynamics

**Luis A. Caffarelli**

Department of Mathematics  
The University of Texas at Austin  
Austin, Texas 78712-1082  
512-471-3160  
e-mail: caffarel@math.utexas.edu  
Partial Differential Equations

**George Cybenko**

Thayer School of Engineering

Dartmouth College  
8000 Cummings Hall,  
Hanover, NH 03755-8000  
603-646-3843 (X 3546 Secr.)  
e-mail:george.cybenko@dartmouth.edu  
Approximation Theory and Neural  
Networks

**Sever S. Dragomir**

School of Computer Science and  
Mathematics, Victoria University,  
PO Box 14428,  
Melbourne City,  
MC 8001, AUSTRALIA  
Tel. +61 3 9688 4437  
Fax +61 3 9688 4050  
sever.dragomir@vu.edu.au  
Inequalities, Functional Analysis,  
Numerical Analysis, Approximations,  
Information Theory, Stochastics.

**Oktay Duman**

TOBB University of Economics and  
Technology,  
Department of Mathematics, TR-  
06530,  
Ankara, Turkey,  
oduman@etu.edu.tr  
Classical Approximation Theory,  
Summability Theory, Statistical  
Convergence and its Applications

**Saber N. Elaydi**

Department Of Mathematics  
Trinity University  
715 Stadium Dr.  
San Antonio, TX 78212-7200  
210-736-8246  
e-mail: selaydi@trinity.edu  
Ordinary Differential Equations,  
Difference Equations

**J .A. Goldstein**

Department of Mathematical Sciences  
The University of Memphis  
Memphis, TN 38152  
901-678-3130  
jgoldste@memphis.edu  
Partial Differential Equations,  
Semigroups of Operators

**H. H. Gonska**

Department of Mathematics  
University of Duisburg  
Duisburg, D-47048  
Germany

011-49-203-379-3542  
e-mail: heiner.gonska@uni-due.de  
Approximation Theory, Computer  
Aided Geometric Design

**John R. Graef**

Department of Mathematics  
University of Tennessee at  
Chattanooga  
Chattanooga, TN 37304 USA  
John-Graef@utc.edu  
Ordinary and functional  
differential equations, difference  
equations, impulsive systems,  
differential inclusions, dynamic  
equations on time scales, control  
theory and their applications

**Weimin Han**

Department of Mathematics  
University of Iowa  
Iowa City, IA 52242-1419  
319-335-0770  
e-mail: whan@math.uiowa.edu  
Numerical analysis, Finite element  
method, Numerical PDE, Variational  
inequalities, Computational  
mechanics

**Tian-Xiao He**

Department of Mathematics and  
Computer Science  
P.O. Box 2900, Illinois Wesleyan  
University  
Bloomington, IL 61702-2900, USA  
Tel (309)556-3089  
Fax (309)556-3864  
the@iwu.edu  
Approximations, Wavelet,  
Integration Theory, Numerical  
Analysis, Analytic Combinatorics

**Margareta Heilmann**

Faculty of Mathematics and Natural  
Sciences, University of Wuppertal  
Gaußstraße 20  
D-42119 Wuppertal, Germany,  
heilmann@math.uni-wuppertal.de  
Approximation Theory (Positive  
Linear Operators)

**Xing-Biao Hu**

Institute of Computational  
Mathematics  
AMSS, Chinese Academy of Sciences  
Beijing, 100190, CHINA  
hxb@lsec.cc.ac.cn

Computational Mathematics

**Jong Kyu Kim**

Department of Mathematics  
Kyungnam University  
Masan Kyungnam, 631-701, Korea  
Tel 82-(55)-249-2211  
Fax 82-(55)-243-8609  
jongkyuk@kyungnam.ac.kr  
Nonlinear Functional Analysis,  
Variational Inequalities, Nonlinear  
Ergodic Theory, ODE, PDE,  
Functional Equations.

**Robert Kozma**

Department of Mathematical Sciences  
The University of Memphis  
Memphis, TN 38152, USA  
rkozma@memphis.edu  
Neural Networks, Reproducing Kernel  
Hilbert Spaces,  
Neural Percolation Theory

**Mustafa Kulenovic**

Department of Mathematics  
University of Rhode Island  
Kingston, RI 02881, USA  
kulenm@math.uri.edu  
Differential and Difference  
Equations

**Irena Lasiecka**

Department of Mathematical Sciences  
University of Memphis  
Memphis, TN 38152  
PDE, Control Theory, Functional  
Analysis, lasiecka@memphis.edu

**Burkhard Lenze**

Fachbereich Informatik  
Fachhochschule Dortmund  
University of Applied Sciences  
Postfach 105018  
D-44047 Dortmund, Germany  
e-mail: lenze@fh-dortmund.de  
Real Networks, Fourier Analysis,  
Approximation Theory

**Hrushikesh N. Mhaskar**

Department Of Mathematics  
California State University  
Los Angeles, CA 90032  
626-914-7002  
e-mail: hmhaska@gmail.com  
Orthogonal Polynomials,  
Approximation Theory, Splines,  
Wavelets, Neural Networks

**Ram N. Mohapatra**

Department of Mathematics  
University of Central Florida  
Orlando, FL 32816-1364  
tel.407-823-5080  
ram.mohapatra@ucf.edu  
Real and Complex Analysis,  
Approximation Th., Fourier  
Analysis, Fuzzy Sets and Systems

**Gaston M. N'Guerekata**

Department of Mathematics  
Morgan State University  
Baltimore, MD 21251, USA  
tel: 1-443-885-4373  
Fax 1-443-885-8216  
Gaston.N'Guerekata@morgan.edu  
nguerekata@aol.com  
Nonlinear Evolution Equations,  
Abstract Harmonic Analysis,  
Fractional Differential Equations,  
Almost Periodicity & Almost  
Automorphy

**M.Zuhair Nashed**

Department Of Mathematics  
University of Central Florida  
PO Box 161364  
Orlando, FL 32816-1364  
e-mail: znashed@mail.ucf.edu  
Inverse and Ill-Posed problems,  
Numerical Functional Analysis,  
Integral Equations, Optimization,  
Signal Analysis

**Mubenga N. Nkashama**

Department OF Mathematics  
University of Alabama at Birmingham  
Birmingham, AL 35294-1170  
205-934-2154  
e-mail: nkashama@math.uab.edu  
Ordinary Differential Equations,  
Partial Differential Equations

**Vassilis Papanicolaou**

Department of Mathematics  
National Technical University of  
Athens  
Zografou campus, 157 80  
Athens, Greece  
tel:: +30(210) 772 1722  
Fax +30(210) 772 1775  
papanico@math.ntua.gr  
Partial Differential Equations,  
Probability

**Choonkil Park**

Department of Mathematics  
Hanyang University  
Seoul 133-791  
S. Korea, baak@hanyang.ac.kr  
Functional Equations

**Svetlozar (Zari) Rachev,**

Professor of Finance, College of  
Business, and Director of  
Quantitative Finance Program,  
Department of Applied Mathematics &  
Statistics  
Stonybrook University  
312 Harriman Hall, Stony Brook, NY  
11794-3775  
tel: +1-631-632-1998,  
svetlozar.rachev@stonybrook.edu

**Alexander G. Ramm**

Mathematics Department  
Kansas State University  
Manhattan, KS 66506-2602  
e-mail: ramm@math.ksu.edu  
Inverse and Ill-posed Problems,  
Scattering Theory, Operator Theory,  
Theoretical Numerical Analysis,  
Wave Propagation, Signal Processing  
and Tomography

**Tomasz Rychlik**

Polish Academy of Sciences  
Instytut Matematyczny PAN  
00-956 Warszawa, skr. poczt. 21  
ul. Śniadeckich 8  
Poland  
trychlik@impan.pl  
Mathematical Statistics,  
Probabilistic Inequalities

**Boris Shekhtman**

Department of Mathematics  
University of South Florida  
Tampa, FL 33620, USA  
Tel 813-974-9710  
shekhtma@usf.edu  
Approximation Theory, Banach  
spaces, Classical Analysis

**T. E. Simos**

Department of Computer  
Science and Technology  
Faculty of Sciences and Technology  
University of Peloponnese  
GR-221 00 Tripolis, Greece  
Postal Address:  
26 Menelaou St.

Anfithea - Paleon Faliron  
GR-175 64 Athens, Greece  
tsimos@mail.ariadne-t.gr  
Numerical Analysis

**H. M. Srivastava**

Department of Mathematics and  
Statistics  
University of Victoria  
Victoria, British Columbia V8W 3R4  
Canada  
tel.250-472-5313; office,250-477-  
6960 home, fax 250-721-8962  
harimsri@math.uvic.ca  
Real and Complex Analysis,  
Fractional Calculus and Appl.,  
Integral Equations and Transforms,  
Higher Transcendental Functions and  
Appl., q-Series and q-Polynomials,  
Analytic Number Th.

**I. P. Stavroulakis**

Department of Mathematics  
University of Ioannina  
451-10 Ioannina, Greece  
ipstav@cc.uoi.gr  
Differential Equations  
Phone +3-065-109-8283

**Manfred Tasche**

Department of Mathematics  
University of Rostock  
D-18051 Rostock, Germany  
manfred.tasche@mathematik.uni-  
rostock.de  
Numerical Fourier Analysis, Fourier  
Analysis, Harmonic Analysis, Signal  
Analysis, Spectral Methods,  
Wavelets, Splines, Approximation  
Theory

**Roberto Triggiani**

Department of Mathematical Sciences  
University of Memphis  
Memphis, TN 38152  
PDE, Control Theory, Functional  
Analysis, rtrggiani@memphis.edu

**Juan J. Trujillo**

University of La Laguna  
Departamento de Analisis Matematico  
C/Astr.Fco.Sanchez s/n  
38271. LaLaguna. Tenerife.  
SPAIN  
Tel/Fax 34-922-318209  
Juan.Trujillo@ull.es

Fractional: Differential Equations-  
Operators-Fourier Transforms,  
Special functions, Approximations,  
and Applications

**Ram Verma**

International Publications  
1200 Dallas Drive #824 Denton,  
TX 76205, USA

[Verma99@msn.com](mailto:Verma99@msn.com)

Applied Nonlinear Analysis,  
Numerical Analysis, Variational  
Inequalities, Optimization Theory,  
Computational Mathematics, Operator  
Theory

**Xiang Ming Yu**

Department of Mathematical Sciences  
Southwest Missouri State University  
Springfield, MO 65804-0094  
417-836-5931  
[xmy944f@missouristate.edu](mailto:xmy944f@missouristate.edu)  
Classical Approximation Theory,  
Wavelets

**Lotfi A. Zadeh**

Professor in the Graduate School  
and Director, Computer Initiative,  
Soft Computing (BISC)  
Computer Science Division  
University of California at  
Berkeley  
Berkeley, CA 94720  
Office: 510-642-4959  
Sec: 510-642-8271  
Home: 510-526-2569  
FAX: 510-642-1712  
[zadeh@cs.berkeley.edu](mailto:zadeh@cs.berkeley.edu)  
Fuzzyness, Artificial Intelligence,  
Natural language processing, Fuzzy  
logic

**Richard A. Zalik**

Department of Mathematics  
Auburn University  
Auburn University, AL 36849-5310  
USA.

Tel 334-844-6557 office  
678-642-8703 home

Fax 334-844-6555  
[zalik@auburn.edu](mailto:zalik@auburn.edu)

Approximation Theory, Chebychev  
Systems, Wavelet Theory

**Ahmed I. Zayed**

Department of Mathematical Sciences  
DePaul University

2320 N. Kenmore Ave.  
Chicago, IL 60614-3250  
773-325-7808

e-mail: [azayed@condor.depaul.edu](mailto:azayed@condor.depaul.edu)  
Shannon sampling theory, Harmonic  
analysis and wavelets, Special  
functions and orthogonal  
polynomials, Integral transforms

**Ding-Xuan Zhou**

Department Of Mathematics  
City University of Hong Kong  
83 Tat Chee Avenue  
Kowloon, Hong Kong  
852-2788 9708, Fax: 852-2788 8561  
e-mail: [mazhou@cityu.edu.hk](mailto:mazhou@cityu.edu.hk)  
Approximation Theory, Spline  
functions, Wavelets

**Xin-long Zhou**

Fachbereich Mathematik, Fachgebiet  
Informatik  
Gerhard-Mercator-Universität  
Duisburg  
Lotharstr.65, D-47048 Duisburg,  
Germany  
e-mail: [Xzhou@informatik.uni-  
duisburg.de](mailto:Xzhou@informatik.uni-<br/>duisburg.de)  
Fourier Analysis, Computer-Aided  
Geometric Design, Computational  
Complexity, Multivariate  
Approximation Theory, Approximation  
and Interpolation Theory

**Jessada Tariboon**

Department of Mathematics,  
King Mongkut's University of  
Technology N. Bangkok  
1518 Pracharat 1 Rd., Wongsawang,  
Bangsue, Bangkok, Thailand 10800  
[jessada.t@sci.kmutnb.ac.th](mailto:jessada.t@sci.kmutnb.ac.th), Time scales,  
Differential/Difference Equations,  
Fractional Differential Equations

---

**Instructions to Contributors**  
**Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications**  
An international publication of Eudoxus Press, LLC, of TN.

**Editor in Chief: George Anastassiou**  
Department of Mathematical Sciences  
University of Memphis  
Memphis, TN 38152-3240, U.S.A.

**1. Manuscripts files in Latex and PDF and in English, should be submitted via email to the Editor-in-Chief:**

**Prof. George A. Anastassiou**  
Department of Mathematical Sciences  
The University of Memphis  
Memphis, TN 38152, USA.  
Tel. 901.678.3144  
e-mail: [ganastss@memphis.edu](mailto:ganastss@memphis.edu)

**Authors may want to recommend an associate editor the most related to the submission to possibly handle it.**

**Also authors may want to submit a list of six possible referees, to be used in case we cannot find related referees by ourselves.**

**2. Manuscripts should be typed using any of TEX, LaTeX, AMS-TEX, or AMS-LaTeX and according to EUDOXUS PRESS, LLC. LATEX STYLE FILE. (Click [HERE](#) to save a copy of the style file.) They should be carefully prepared in all respects. Submitted articles should be brightly typed (not dot-matrix), double spaced, in ten point type size and in 8(1/2)x11 inch area per page. Manuscripts should have generous margins on all sides and should not exceed 24 pages.**

**3. Submission is a representation that the manuscript has not been published previously in this or any other similar form and is not currently under consideration for publication elsewhere. A statement transferring from the authors (or their employers, if they hold the copyright) to Eudoxus Press, LLC, will be required before the manuscript can be accepted for publication. The Editor-in-Chief will supply the necessary forms for this transfer. Such a written transfer of copyright, which previously was assumed to be implicit in the act of submitting a manuscript, is necessary under the U.S. Copyright Law in order for the publisher to carry through the dissemination of research results and reviews as widely and effectively as possible.**



**4. The paper starts with the title of the article, author's name(s) (no titles or degrees), author's affiliation(s) and e-mail addresses. The affiliation should comprise the department, institution (usually university or company), city, state (and/or nation) and mail code.**

**The following items, 5 and 6, should be on page no. 1 of the paper.**

**5. An abstract is to be provided, preferably no longer than 150 words.**

**6. A list of 5 key words is to be provided directly below the abstract. Key words should express the precise content of the manuscript, as they are used for indexing purposes.**

**The main body of the paper should begin on page no. 1, if possible.**

**7. All sections should be numbered with Arabic numerals (such as: 1. INTRODUCTION) .**

**Subsections should be identified with section and subsection numbers (such as 6.1. Second-Value Subheading).**

**If applicable, an independent single-number system (one for each category) should be used to label all theorems, lemmas, propositions, corollaries, definitions, remarks, examples, etc. The label (such as Lemma 7) should be typed with paragraph indentation, followed by a period and the lemma itself.**

**8. Mathematical notation must be typeset. Equations should be numbered consecutively with Arabic numerals in parentheses placed flush right, and should be thusly referred to in the text [such as Eqs.(2) and (5)]. The running title must be placed at the top of even numbered pages and the first author's name, et al., must be placed at the top of the odd numbered pages.**

**9. Illustrations (photographs, drawings, diagrams, and charts) are to be numbered in one consecutive series of Arabic numerals. The captions for illustrations should be typed double space. All illustrations, charts, tables, etc., must be embedded in the body of the manuscript in proper, final, print position. In particular, manuscript, source, and PDF file version must be at camera ready stage for publication or they cannot be considered.**

**Tables are to be numbered (with Roman numerals) and referred to by number in the text. Center the title above the table, and type explanatory footnotes (indicated by superscript lowercase letters) below the table.**

**10. List references alphabetically at the end of the paper and number them consecutively. Each must be cited in the text by the appropriate Arabic numeral in square brackets on the baseline.**

**References should include (in the following order):  
initials of first and middle name, last name of author(s)  
title of article,**

name of publication, volume number, inclusive pages, and year of publication.

Authors should follow these examples:

**Journal Article**

1. H.H.Gonska, Degree of simultaneous approximation of bivariate functions by Gordon operators, (journal name in italics) *J. Approx. Theory*, 62,170-191(1990).

**Book**

2. G.G.Lorentz, (title of book in italics) *Bernstein Polynomials* (2nd ed.), Chelsea, New York, 1986.

**Contribution to a Book**

3. M.K.Khan, Approximation properties of beta operators, in (title of book in italics) *Progress in Approximation Theory* (P.Nevai and A.Pinkus, eds.), Academic Press, New York, 1991, pp.483-495.

11. All acknowledgements (including those for a grant and financial support) should occur in one paragraph that directly precedes the References section.

12. Footnotes should be avoided. When their use is absolutely necessary, footnotes should be numbered consecutively using Arabic numerals and should be typed at the bottom of the page to which they refer. Place a line above the footnote, so that it is set off from the text. Use the appropriate superscript numeral for citation in the text.

13. After each revision is made please again submit via email Latex and PDF files of the revised manuscript, including the final one.

14. Effective 1 Nov. 2009 for current journal page charges, contact the Editor in Chief. Upon acceptance of the paper an invoice will be sent to the contact author. The fee payment will be due one month from the invoice date. The article will proceed to publication only after the fee is paid. The charges are to be sent, by money order or certified check, in US dollars, payable to Eudoxus Press, LLC, to the address shown on the Eudoxus [homepage](#).

No galley proofs will be sent and the contact author will receive one (1) electronic copy of the journal issue in which the article appears.

15. This journal will consider for publication only papers that contain proofs for their listed results.

## THE EXTENSION OF A MODIFIED INTEGRAL OPERATOR TO A CLASS OF GENERALIZED FUNCTIONS

S. K. Q. Al-Omari<sup>1</sup> and Dumitru Baleanu<sup>2</sup>

ABSTRACT. In this paper, we investigate a class of modified  $G$ -transforms having  $G$ -functions as kernels on a generalized space of sequences. We derive certain spaces of generalized functions named as Boehmians to legitimize the existence of the described integral. The modified  $G$ -transform is partially sharing the classical transform with some general properties. An inversion formula is also discussed on the generalized sense.

### 1. Introduction

$H$ -functions being related to most of known special functions are defined by integrals of the Mellin-Barnes type with integrands involving products of Euler gamma functions. Being an intemperate generalization of the generalized hypergeometric functions  ${}_pF_q$ ,  $H$ -functions are utilized for applications in a large variety of problems connected with statistical distributions, versatile integrals, reaction, diffusion, reaction diffusion, engineering, communications, fractional differential and integral equations and many areas of theoretical physics and statistical distribution theory as well.

Through a special case of  $H$ -integral transforms, the  $G$ -integral transform enfolds various integrals related to Laplace, Hankel, Hilbert and Riemann-Liouville fractional integral transforms and, that integrals of Gauss hypergeometric function kernel type. However, despite a variety of integral transforms may not be reduced to  $G$ -transform integral type they are indeed given in the form of  $H$ -transform integral type.

With the interest to study integral, dual and tripple equations, integral transforms of special kernel functions were motivated to include many mathematical problems and engineering applications.

Integral transforms having kernels of  $H$ -function type were frequently presented as [4]

$$(H\varphi)(\eta) = \int_0^\infty H_{p,q}^{m,n} \left[ \eta\zeta \left| \begin{matrix} (a_i, \alpha_i)_{1,p} \\ (b_j, \beta_j)_{1,q} \end{matrix} \right. \right] \varphi(\zeta) d\zeta, \quad \eta > 0, \quad (1)$$

---

<sup>1</sup>1991 *Mathematics Subject Classification*. Primary 54C40, 14E20; Secondary 46E25, 20C20.

*Key words and phrases*. Fox's  $H$ -function; modified  $G$ -transform; generalized function; Boehmians.

where  $H_{p,q}^{m,n}$  are functions given in terms of the Mellin-Barnes type contour integral [6]

$$H_{p,q}^{m,n}(w) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{L}} X(\eta) w^\eta d\eta, \tag{2}$$

where

$$X(\eta) = \frac{\prod_1^m \Gamma(b_j, \beta_j \eta) \prod_1^n \Gamma(1 - a_j, \alpha_j \eta)}{\prod_{m+1}^q \Gamma(1 - b_j, \beta_j \eta) \prod_{n+1}^p \Gamma(a_j, \alpha_j \eta)}. \tag{3}$$

The particular case of  $H$ -transforms where  $\alpha_1 = \dots = \alpha_p = 1$  and  $\beta_1 = \dots = \beta_q = 1$ , gives the  $G$ -transform integral

$$(G\varphi)(\eta) = \int_0^\infty G_{p,q}^{m,n} \left[ \eta \zeta \left| \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1,p} \\ (b_j)_{1,q} \end{matrix} \right. \right] \varphi(\zeta) d\zeta, \tag{4}$$

and that the amendment

$$G_{p,q}^{m,n} \left[ \eta \left| \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1,p} \\ (b_j)_{1,q} \end{matrix} \right. \right] \tag{5}$$

of the  $H$ -function is the so-called  $G$ -function.

For a somehow much more detailed account of  $G$  and  $H$ -functions we refer to [1, 8].

The numbers  $a^*, \Delta^*, a_1^*, a_2^*, \alpha$  and  $\beta$  when they appear are given as follows [4, (6.1.5) – (6.1.11)]

$$\left. \begin{aligned} a^* &= 2m + 2n - p - q, \\ \Delta^* &= q - p, \\ a_1^* &= (m + n) - p, \\ a_2^* &= (m + n) - q, \\ \alpha &= \begin{cases} -\min_{1 \leq j \leq m} \operatorname{Re}(b_j), & m > 0 \\ -\infty, & m = 0 \end{cases} \\ \beta &= \begin{cases} 1 - \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \operatorname{Re}(a_i), & n > 0 \\ \infty, & n = 0 \end{cases} \\ \mu &= \sum_{j=1}^q b_j - \sum_{i=1}^p a_i + \frac{p-q}{2} \end{aligned} \right\}. \tag{6}$$

By  $L_{v,r}, v \in \mathbb{R}, 1 \leq r < \infty$ , we denote the summable space of those Lebesgue measurable complex valued functions such that

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \|\varphi\|_{v,r} &= \left( \int_0^\infty |\zeta^v \varphi(\zeta)|^r \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta} \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} < \infty \\ \text{and} \\ \|\varphi\|_{v,\infty} &= \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{\zeta > 0} (\zeta^v |\varphi(\zeta)|), v \in \mathbb{R} \end{aligned} \right\}. \tag{7}$$

The modified  $G$ -transform we consider in this note is given by the integral equation [4, (6.2.4)]

$$(G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi)(\eta) = \eta^\sigma \int_0^\infty G_{p,q}^{m,n} \left[ \frac{\zeta}{\eta} \left| \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1,p} \\ (b_j)_{1,q} \end{matrix} \right. \right] \zeta^\kappa \varphi(\zeta) \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta}. \tag{8}$$

It is associated with the the radical integral transform (4) by the equation

$$(G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi)(\eta) = M_\sigma (G(RM_\kappa \varphi))(\eta),$$

where  $R$  and  $M_\kappa$  are operators defined , respectively, by [4, (3.3.13) and (3.3.11)]

$$(R\varphi)(\zeta) = \frac{1}{\zeta} \varphi\left(\frac{1}{\zeta}\right) \text{ and } (M_\kappa\varphi)(\zeta) = \zeta^\kappa \varphi(\zeta), \kappa \in \mathbb{C}.$$

PARSEVAL FORMULA 1 The Parseval’s formula for the modified  $G$ -transform is derived as

$$\int_0^\infty \varphi(\eta) (G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 g)(\eta) \, d\eta = \int_0^\infty (G_{\kappa,\sigma}^2 \varphi)(\eta) g(\eta) \, d\eta,$$

where  $G_{\kappa,\sigma}^2 \varphi$  is the modified  $G$ -transform

$$(G_{\kappa,\sigma}^2 \varphi)(\eta) = \eta^\sigma \int_0^\infty G_{p,q}^{m,n} \left[ \frac{\zeta}{\eta} \mid \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1,p} \\ (b_j)_{1,q} \end{matrix} \right] \zeta^\kappa \varphi(\zeta) \frac{d\zeta}{\eta}.$$

The following remark is of great importance to our investigation .

REMARK 2 ([4, Theorem 6.50 (i)]) Let  $\kappa$  and  $\sigma$  be real numbers and that numbers  $a^*, \Delta, \mu$ , be defined as in (6). Suppose the following are satisfied :

- (i)  $\alpha < v - \kappa < \beta$ ;
- (ii) Either of (a)  $a^* > 0$  or (b)  $a^* = 0$  and  $\Delta^* [v - \kappa] + \text{Re } \mu \leq 0$  holds. Then

the transform  $G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi$  is a one-one mapping from  $\mathcal{L}_{v,2}$  into  $\mathcal{L}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}$ .

For a somehow much more detailed account of several significant results on the modified  $G$ -transforms, we refer the reader to [4].

Boehmians are motivations of regular operators with algebraic character of Mikusinski operators and do not have restriction on the support. With different function spaces various spaces of Boehmians can be obtained. Distributions, ultradistributions, regular operators are indeed contained in some well established spaces of Boehmians.

In a Boehmian context, various generalizations of various integral transforms were given once the topic was started. A complete account of the theory of Boehmian spaces was given in [2, 3, 5, 7], [10]-[17].

However, the existed results in this theory are classical and none were discussed in the space of Boehmians. In this article, we develop the classical theory of the modified  $G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1$  transform to the theory of Boehmians. In the following section we discuss the construction of the spaces of Boehmians. In Section 3, we give the representative of the modified  $G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1$  transform and its inverse in the defined spaces of Boehmians. We further discuss certain results related to the proposed integrals.

### 2. Construction of Spaces of Boehmians

Let us first agree for the products we demand for our investigation.

The first product we should use here is the so-called Mellin type convolution product of first kind defined as [9]

$$(\varphi \Upsilon g)(\xi) = \int_0^\infty y^{-1} \varphi(\xi y^{-1}) g(y) \, dy, \tag{9}$$

provided the integral exists.

A number of the properties of this integral that we find it worthwhile to be described here :

- (i)  $g_1 \Upsilon g_2 = g_2 \Upsilon g_1$ ;
- (ii)  $(g_1 \Upsilon g_2) \Upsilon g_3 = g_1 \Upsilon (g_2 \Upsilon g_3)$ ;
- (iii)  $(\alpha g_1) \Upsilon g_2 = \alpha (g_1 \Upsilon g_2)$ ;
- (iv)  $g_1 \Upsilon (g_2 + g_3) = g_1 \Upsilon g_2 + g_1 \Upsilon g_3$ .

It is of great importance to introduce the following convolution product that will be worthy of attention

$$(\varphi \bullet g)(\xi) = \int_0^\infty \varphi(\xi y^{-1}) y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g(y) dy, \tag{10}$$

where  $\kappa$  and  $\sigma$  are real numbers.

Properties of this integral are to be provided in the text of the paper.

The relation between the convolution products are given by the following theorem.

**THEOREM 3** Let  $\varphi$  and  $g$  be integrable functions on  $(0, \infty)$ . Then, we have

$$G_{\sigma, \kappa}^1(\varphi \Upsilon g)(\eta) = (G_{\sigma, \kappa}^1 \varphi \bullet g)(\eta).$$

**PROOF** Under the hypothesis of the theorem and by using (8) for (9) we get

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\sigma, \kappa}^1(\varphi \Upsilon g)(\eta) &= \eta^\sigma \int_0^\infty G_{p, q}^{m, n} \left[ \frac{\zeta}{\eta} \mid \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1, p} \\ (b_j)_{1, q} \end{matrix} \right] \zeta^\kappa \int_0^\infty y^{-1} \varphi(\zeta y^{-1}) g(y) \\ &\quad \times dy \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta} \\ &= \int_0^\infty g(y) y^{-1} \eta^\sigma \int_0^\infty G_{p, q}^{m, n} \left[ \frac{\zeta}{\eta} \mid \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1, p} \\ (b_j)_{1, q} \end{matrix} \right] \zeta^\kappa \varphi(\zeta y^{-1}) \\ &\quad \times \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta} dy. \end{aligned} \tag{11}$$

On setting variables and using Fubini's theorem, (11) produce

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\sigma, \kappa}^1(\varphi \Upsilon g)(\eta) &= \int_0^\infty g(y) y^{-1} \eta^\sigma \int_0^\infty G_{p, q}^{m, n} \left[ \frac{yw}{\sigma} \mid \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1, p} \\ (b_j)_{1, q} \end{matrix} \right] (yw)^\kappa \varphi(w) \\ &\quad \times \frac{ydw}{yw} dy \\ &= \int_0^\infty g(y) y^{-1} \eta^\sigma \int_0^\infty G_{p, q}^{m, n} \left[ \frac{w}{\eta y^{-1}} \mid \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1, p} \\ (b_j)_{1, q} \end{matrix} \right] y^\kappa w^\kappa \varphi(w) \\ &\quad \times \frac{dw}{w} dy \\ &= \int_0^\infty g(y) y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} (\eta y^{-1})^\sigma \int_0^\infty G_{p, q}^{m, n} \left[ \frac{w}{\eta y^{-1}} \mid \begin{matrix} (a_i)_{1, p} \\ (b_j)_{1, q} \end{matrix} \right] \\ &\quad \times w^\kappa \varphi(w) \frac{dw}{w} dy \\ &= \int_0^\infty G_{\sigma, \kappa}^1 \varphi(\eta y^{-1}) y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g(y) dy \end{aligned}$$

The proof of the theorem is completely finished.

**LEMMA 4** Let  $\varphi$ ,  $g$  and  $\psi$  be integrable functions on the open interval  $(0, \infty)$ . We get

$$\varphi \bullet (g \Upsilon \psi) = (\varphi \bullet g) \bullet \psi.$$

**PROOF** On account of (10) we write

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi \bullet (g \Upsilon \psi) (\xi) &= \int_0^\infty \varphi (\xi y^{-1}) y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} \left( \int_0^\infty \zeta^{-1} g (y\zeta^{-1}) \psi (\zeta) d\zeta \right) dy \\ &= \int_0^\infty \psi (\zeta) \zeta^{-1} \left( \int_0^\infty \varphi (\xi y^{-1}) y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g (y\zeta^{-1}) dy \right) d\zeta. \end{aligned} \tag{12}$$

By change of variables, (12) yields

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi \bullet (g \Upsilon \psi) (\xi) &= \int_0^\infty \psi (\zeta) \int_0^\infty \varphi (\xi (\zeta w)^{-1}) (\zeta w)^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g (w) \zeta dw d\zeta \\ &= \int_0^\infty \psi (\zeta) \zeta^{\kappa-1-\sigma} \int_0^\infty \varphi (\xi \zeta^{-1} w^{-1}) \\ &\quad \times w^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g (w) dw d\zeta \\ &= \int_0^\infty \psi (\zeta) \zeta^{\kappa-1-\sigma} (\varphi \bullet g) (\xi \zeta^{-1}) d\zeta. \end{aligned}$$

The proof is completely finished.

Let  $\mathcal{D}$  denote the standard notation of the space of test functions of compact supports in  $(0, \infty)$ . Then we have the following results.

**THEOREM 5** Let  $\varphi \in \mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}$  and  $g \in \mathcal{D}$  be given. Then, we have

$$\varphi \bullet g \in \mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}.$$

**PROOF** By appealing to (7) and the integral equation (10), we get

$$\|\varphi \bullet g\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}^2 = \int_0^\infty \left| \zeta^{v-\kappa-\sigma} \int_0^\infty \varphi (\zeta y^{-1})^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g (y) dy \right|^2 \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta}.$$

Applying Jensen's inequality yields

$$\|\varphi \bullet g\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}^2 \leq \int_0^\infty |\zeta^{v-\kappa-\sigma}| \int_0^\infty |\varphi (\zeta y^{-1})|^2 |y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g (y)| dy \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta}.$$

Using the Fubini's theorem implies

$$\|\varphi \bullet g\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}^2 \leq \int_0^\infty |g (y) y^{\kappa-1-\sigma}| \left( \int_0^\infty |\zeta^{v-\kappa-\sigma} \varphi (\zeta y^{-1})|^2 \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta} \right) dy.$$

Now, let  $[a, b]$ ,  $0 < a < b$ , be an interval containing the support of  $g$ . Then, the hypothesis of the theorem  $\varphi \in \mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}$ , reveals

$$\|\varphi \bullet g\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}^2 \leq M \|\varphi\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}^2 \int_a^b |y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g (y)| dy,$$

where  $M = \int_a^b |y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} g (y)| dy$ .

Thus, the above equation further reveals

$$\|\varphi \bullet g\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2} < \infty.$$

The proof is completely finished.

**THEOREM 6** There hold the following identities.

(i) Let  $\{\varphi_n\}$ ,  $\varphi \in \mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}$  be such that  $\varphi_n \rightarrow \varphi$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . We have

$$\varphi_n \bullet g \rightarrow \varphi \bullet g \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty$$

for every  $g \in \mathcal{D}$ .

(ii) Let  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in \mathcal{L}_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}$  and  $g \in \mathcal{D}$ . Then we have the following identities satisfy

$$(\varphi_1 + \varphi_2) \bullet g = \varphi_1 \bullet g + \varphi_2 \bullet g \text{ and } \rho(\varphi_1 \bullet g) = (\rho\varphi_1) \bullet g,$$

for arbitrary complex number  $\rho$ .

The proof of this theorem can be followed by using simple integral calculus. Hence, we avoid adding more details.

DEFINITION 7 Let  $\{\delta_n\} \in \mathcal{D}$  such that

- (i)  $\int_0^\infty \delta_n(\xi) d\xi = 1$  ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ).
- (ii)  $\int_0^\infty |\delta_n(\xi)| d\xi < A$  ( $A \in \mathbb{R}$  being positive).
- (iii)  $\text{supp } \delta_n = \{\xi : \delta_n(\xi) \neq 0\} \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

The set of all sequences  $\{\delta_n\}$  are denoted by  $\Delta$ . Every  $\{\delta_n\}$  in  $\Delta$  is said to be a delta sequence which corresponds to the delta distribution.

THEOREM 8 Let  $\{\delta_n\} \in \Delta$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}$ . Then, we have

$$\varphi \bullet \delta_n \rightarrow \varphi \text{ in } \mathcal{L}_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2} \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty. \tag{14}$$

PROOF By the first part of Definition 7 and Jensen's inequality we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\varphi \bullet \delta_n)(\zeta) - \varphi(\zeta)\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}^2 &\leq \int_0^\infty |\zeta^{v-\kappa-\sigma}|^2 \int_0^\infty |y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} \varphi(\zeta y^{-1}) - \varphi(\zeta)|^2 \\ &\quad \times |\delta_n(y)| dy \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta}. \end{aligned} \tag{15}$$

Therefore, by making use of Fubini's theorem, (15) gives

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\varphi \bullet \delta_n)(\zeta) - \varphi(\zeta)\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}^2 &\leq \int_{a_n}^{b_n} |\delta_n(y)| \times \\ &\quad \int_0^\infty |\zeta^{v-\kappa-\sigma} (\psi_y(\zeta) - \varphi(\zeta))|^2 \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta} dy, \end{aligned} \tag{16}$$

where  $\text{supp } \delta_n(y) \subseteq [a_n, b_n], 0 < a_n < b_n, \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Taking into account the fact that  $\varphi(\zeta), \psi_y(\zeta) = \varphi(\zeta y^{-1}) y^{\kappa-1-\sigma} \in \mathcal{L}_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}$ , it follows from (16) that

$$\|(\varphi \bullet \delta_n)(\zeta) - \varphi(\zeta)\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}^2 \leq M^* \int_{a_n}^{b_n} |\delta_n(y)| dy.$$

for some positive constant  $M^*$ .

Therefore,

$$\|(\varphi \bullet \delta_n)(\zeta) - \varphi(\zeta)\|_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}^2 \leq M^* M_1(a_n, b_n),$$

$M_1 > 0$ .

The last inequality follows from the identity (iii) of Definition 7.

The proof of the theorem is completely finished.

The space  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{L}_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$  is therefore generated and regarded as a space of Boehmians.

Construction of the space  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{L}_{v, 2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  can be obtained by that technique similar to that of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{L}_{v-\kappa-\sigma, 2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$  and the properties of  $\Upsilon$  we have already cited above.



Sum of two Boehmians  $\left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right]$  and  $\left[ \frac{g_n}{\varepsilon_n} \right]$  in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  can be expressed as

$$\left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] + \left[ \frac{g_n}{\varepsilon_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{\varphi_n \Upsilon \delta_n + g_n \Upsilon \delta_n}{\delta_n \Upsilon \varepsilon_n} \right].$$

Multiplication in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  by  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$  is defined as  $\gamma \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{\gamma \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{\gamma \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right]$ .

The extensions of  $\Upsilon$  and  $\mathcal{D}^\alpha$  to  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  are introduced as

$$\left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \Upsilon \left[ \frac{g_n}{\varepsilon_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{\varphi_n \Upsilon g_n}{\delta_n \Upsilon \varepsilon_n} \right] \text{ and } \mathcal{D}^\alpha \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{\mathcal{D}^\alpha \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right], \alpha \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Let  $\left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right]$  belong to  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  and  $\omega$  be in  $\mathbf{l}_{v,2}$ . The operation  $\Upsilon$  can be extended to  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta) \times \mathbf{l}_{v,2}$  by

$$\left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \Upsilon \omega = \left[ \frac{\varphi_n \Upsilon \omega}{\delta_n} \right].$$

Let the sequence  $\{\beta_n\}$  be in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$ . Then  $\beta_n \xrightarrow{\delta} \beta$  in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$ , if there can be found a delta sequence  $\{\delta_n\}$  such that for  $(\beta_n \Upsilon \delta_k)$  and  $(\beta \Upsilon \delta_k) \in \mathbf{l}_{v,2}$ ,  $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \beta_n \Upsilon \delta_k \rightarrow \beta \Upsilon \delta_k \text{ in } \mathbf{l}_{v,2} \text{ for every } k \in \mathbb{N}.$$

This can be expressed in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  as :

$\beta_n \xrightarrow{\delta} \beta$  ( as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ) if and only if there are  $\varphi_{n,k}, \varphi_k \in \mathbf{l}_{v,2}$  and  $\{\delta_k\} \in \Delta$ ,  $\beta_n = \left[ \frac{\varphi_{n,k}}{\delta_k} \right]$ ,  $\beta = \left[ \frac{\varphi_k}{\delta_k} \right]$  and to every  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  we have  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_{n,k} = \varphi_k$  in  $\mathbf{l}_{v,2}$ .

$\beta_n \xrightarrow{\Delta} \beta$  ( as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ) if there can be found a  $\{\delta_n\} \in \Delta$  such that  $(\beta_n - \beta) \Upsilon \delta_n \in \mathbf{l}_{v,2}$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) and  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (\beta_n - \beta) \Upsilon \delta_n = 0$  in  $\mathbf{l}_{v,2}$ .

On the other hand, addition of two Boehmians in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$  is defined as

$$\left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] + \left[ \frac{g_n}{\varepsilon_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{\varphi_n \bullet \delta_n + g_n \bullet \delta_n}{\delta_n \Upsilon \varepsilon_n} \right].$$

Multiplication and convergence in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$  can be defined similarly as in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$ .

### 3. $G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1$ of Boehmians

In view of Remark 2 and Theorem 3, we extend the transform  $G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1$  to the space  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  as

$$\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \tag{17}$$

in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathbf{l}_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$ .

We recite some properties of the transform  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1}$  in the course of the following theorems.

THEOREM 9 (i) The operator  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1}$  is well - defined and linear .

(ii) The operator  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1}$  is an isomorphism from  $\mathcal{B}(l_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  onto the space  $\mathcal{B}(l_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$  .

(iii) The operator  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1}$  is continuous with respect to  $\delta$  and  $\Delta$  - convergence.

(iv) The operator  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} : \mathcal{B}(l_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(l_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$  transform is compatible with  $G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 : l_{v,2} \rightarrow l_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}$ .

PROOF We prove Part (iv) since similar proofs for Part(i) - Part(iii) are available in many cited papers of the same author and of Roopkumar in [20].

To prove the last part of the theorem, let  $\sigma \in l_{v,2}$  and  $\left[ \frac{\sigma \Upsilon \delta_n}{\delta_n} \right]$  be its representative in  $\mathcal{B}(l_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  where  $\{\delta_n\} \in \Delta$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) . Clearly, for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\{\delta_n\}$  is independent from the representative. Hence, from (17) and Theorem 3, we get

$$\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \left( \left[ \frac{\sigma \Upsilon \delta_n}{\delta_n} \right] \right) = \widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \left( \left[ \frac{\sigma \Upsilon \delta_n}{\delta_n} \right] \right) = \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1(\sigma \Upsilon \delta_n)}{\delta_n} \right] = \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \sigma \bullet \delta_n}{\delta_n} \right].$$

Thus  $\left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \sigma \bullet \delta_n}{\delta_n} \right]$  is the representative of  $G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \sigma$  in the space  $l_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}$ .

The proof is therefore finished.

In view of Theorem 9, we introduce the inverse transform of  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1}$  as follows.

DEFINITION 10 Let  $\left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \in \mathcal{B}(l_{v,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \Upsilon, \Delta)$  . We define the inverse  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1}$  integral operator of  $\left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right]$  as

$$\left( \widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \right)^{-1} \left( \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \right) = \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right],$$

for each  $\{\delta_n\} \in \Delta$ .

THEOREM 11 Let  $\left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \in \mathcal{B}(l_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \Upsilon), \bullet, \Delta)$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}$  . We have

$$\left( \widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \right)^{-1} \left( \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \bullet \varphi \right) = \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \Upsilon \varphi$$

and

$$\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \left( \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \Upsilon \varphi \right) = \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \bullet \varphi.$$

PROOF Assume  $\left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \in \mathcal{B}(I_{v-\kappa-\sigma,2}, (\mathcal{D}, \gamma), \bullet, \Delta)$ . For every  $\phi \in \mathcal{D}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \right)^{-1} \left( \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \bullet \varphi \right) &= \left( \widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \right)^{-1} \left( \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n \bullet \varphi}{\delta_n} \right] \right) \\ \text{i.e.} &= \left[ \frac{(G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1)^{-1} (G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n \bullet \varphi)}{\delta_n} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Using Theorem 3 and Definition 10 we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \right)^{-1} \left( \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \bullet \varphi \right) &= \left[ \frac{\varphi_n \gamma \varphi}{\delta_n} \right] \\ &= \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \gamma \varphi. \end{aligned}$$

Proof of the part  $\widehat{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1} \left( \left[ \frac{\varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \gamma \varphi \right) = \left[ \frac{G_{\sigma,\kappa}^1 \varphi_n}{\delta_n} \right] \bullet \varphi$  is almost similar. We prefer to omit the details of the proof.

This completely finishes the proof of the theorem.

**Conflict of Interests :** The authors declare that they have no competing interests.

**Authors' Contribution :** The authors read and approved the final version of the paper.

### References

- [1] C. Fox, "The G- and H-functions as symmetrical Fourier kernel", Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 98, 395-429, 1961.
- [2] D. Nemzer, "The Laplace transform on a class of Boehmians", Bull. Austral. Math. Soc. 46, 347-352, 1992.
- [3] P. Mikusinski, "Fourier transform for integrable Boehmians", Rocky Moun. J. Math., 17(3), 577-582, 1987.
- [4] A. Kilbas and A. M. Saigo, H-transform, theory and applications, CRC press LLC, Boca Raton, London , NY, Washinton, 2004.
- [5] J. J. Betancor, M. Linares, and J. R. Méndez, "The Hankel transform of integrable Boehmians", Appl. Anal. 58, 367-382, 1995.
- [6] B. L. J. Braaksma, "Asymptotic expansion and analytic continuation for the class of Barnes integral", Comp. Math., 15, 239-341, 1964.
- [7] S. K. Q. Al-Omari and D. Baleanu, "On generalized space of quaternions and its application to a class of Mellin transforms", J. Nonlinear Sci. Applic., To appear, 2006.
- [8] A. M. Mathai , R. Kishore and S. J. Haubold, The H-Function : Theory and Applications, Springer Science+Business Media, LLC 2010, 2009.
- [9] A. H. Zemanian, Generalized integral transformation, Dover Publications, Inc.,New York, 1987 .
- [10] S. K. Q. Al-Omari and J. F. Al-Omari, "Some extensions of a certain integral transform to a quotient space of generalized functions", Open Math., 13, 816-825, 2015.
- [11] S. K. Q. Al-Omari and D. Baleanu, "On the generalized Stieltjes transform of Fox's kernel function and its properties in the space of generalized functions", J. Comput. Anal. Applicat., To appear, 2016.
- [12] D. Atanasiu and P. Mikusinski, "On the Fourier transform, Boehmians, and distributions", Colloq. Math. 108, 263-276, 2007 .

- [13] S. K. Q. Al-Omari, "Some characteristics of S transforms in a class of rapidly decreasing Boehmians", J. Pseudo-Differ. Oper. Applic. 01/2014; 5(4):527-537. DOI:10.1007/s11868-014-0102-8, 2014.
- [14] A. Zayed, "Fractional fourier transforms of generalized functions", Integ. Trans. Spec. Funct. 7, 299-312, 1998.
- [15] A. Zayed and P. Mikusinski, "On the extension of the Zak transform", Methods Appl. Anal. 2, 160-172, 1995.
- [16] E. R. Dill and P. Mikusinski, "Strong Boehmians", Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 119, 885-888, 1993.
- [17] S. B. Gaikwad and M. S. Chaudhary, "Fractional Fourier transforms of ultra Boehmians", J. Indian Math. Soc., 73, 53-64, 2006.

*Current address:* <sup>1</sup>Department of Applied Sciences, Faculty of Engineering Technology, Al-Balqa Applied University, Amman 11134, Jordan., <sup>2</sup>Department of Mathematics and Computer Sciences, Cankaya University, Eskisehir Yolu 29.km, 06810 Ankara, Turkey and,, Institute of Space Sciences, Magurele-Bucharest, Romania.,

*E-mail address:* s.k.q.alomari@fet.edu.jo,dumitru@cankaya.edu.tr, Correspondence should be addressed to the first author; s.k.q.alomari@fet.edu.jo

## HARMONIC QUASICONFORMAL MAPPINGS OF THE UNIT DISK ONTO THE HORIZONTAL STRIP AND HALF PLANE

JIAN-FENG ZHU

ABSTRACT. In this paper we consider two types of harmonic mappings  $w(z) \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)$  and  $w(z) \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, R)$ , where  $\mathbb{D}$  is the unit disk and  $\Omega_1, R$  are the domain defined by (2) and (3). Using the representation of harmonic mappings, we find the sufficient and necessary conditions to make  $w(z)$  be a harmonic quasiconformal mapping. Furthermore, we obtain some estimates of  $w(z)$ .

### 1. INTRODUCTION

A real-valued function  $u(x, y)$  on an open set  $D \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  is harmonic if it is  $C^2$  on  $D$  and satisfies Laplace's equation:  $\Delta u = u_{xx} + u_{yy} = 0$ . Assume that  $z = x + iy$ ,  $w(z) = u(x, y) + iv(x, y)$ . Then a complex-valued function  $w(z)$  is harmonic if and only if  $u(x, y)$  and  $v(x, y)$  are both harmonic. This has an equivalent form  $w_{z\bar{z}} = 0$ .

Let  $w(z)$  be a harmonic mapping defined in the unit disk  $\mathbb{D} = \{z : |z| < 1\}$ . Then there exist two analytic functions  $h(z)$  and  $g(z)$  such that  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)}$ .

For  $z = re^{i\varphi} \in \mathbb{D}$ , denote by

$$P(r, t - \varphi) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \frac{1 - r^2}{1 - 2r \cos(t - \varphi) + r^2}$$

the Poisson kernel. Then every bounded harmonic mapping  $w(z)$  defined on  $\mathbb{D}$  has the following representation

$$(1) \quad w(z) = P[f](z) = \int_0^{2\pi} P(r, t - \varphi) f(e^{it}) dt,$$

where  $z = re^{i\varphi} \in \mathbb{D}$  and  $f$  is a bounded integrable function defined on the unit circle  $S^1 = \partial\mathbb{D}$ .

For  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ , let

$$\Lambda_w(z) = \max_{0 \leq \alpha \leq 2\pi} |w_z(z) + e^{-2i\alpha} w_{\bar{z}}(z)| = |w_z(z)| + |w_{\bar{z}}(z)|$$

2000 *Mathematics Subject Classification*. Primary: 30C62; Secondary: 30C20, 30F15.

*Key words and phrases*. Harmonic mappings; harmonic quasiconformal mappings; harmonic kernels; unbounded convex domain.

File: 15-2018\*JOCAAA.tex, printed: 17-1-2017, 21.49.

The author of this work was supported by NNSF of China Grant Nos. 11501220, 11471128, NNSF of Fujian Province Grant No. 2016J01020, and the Promotion Program for Young and Middle-aged Teacher in Science and Technology Research of Huaqiao University (ZQN-PY402).

and

$$\lambda_w(z) = \min_{0 \leq \alpha \leq 2\pi} |w_z(z) + e^{-2i\alpha} w_{\bar{z}}(z)| = ||w_z(z)| - |w_{\bar{z}}(z)||.$$

According to Lewy’s Theorem we know that  $w(z)$  is locally univalent and sense-preserving in  $\mathbb{D}$  if and only if its Jacobian satisfies

$$J_w(z) = |w_z(z)|^2 - |w_{\bar{z}}(z)|^2 > 0 \quad \text{for every } z \in \mathbb{D}.$$

Suppose that  $w(z)$  is a sense-preserving univalent harmonic mapping of  $\mathbb{D}$  onto a domain  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ . Then  $w(z)$  is a harmonic  $K$ -quasiconformal mapping if and only if

$$K(w) := \sup_{z \in \mathbb{U}} \frac{|w_z(z)| + |w_{\bar{z}}(z)|}{|w_z(z)| - |w_{\bar{z}}(z)|} \leq K.$$

It is interesting to consider such a question: under what conditions on  $f$  is  $w = P[f](z)$  a harmonic quasiconformal mapping? Several authors have studied such a problem (see [5], [6], [8],[10], [11], [12], [13]). However, a univalent sense-preserving harmonic mapping defined on  $\mathbb{D}$  doesn’t determined by its image domain. In this paper we consider two types of harmonic mappings of  $\mathbb{D}$  onto a unbounded convex domain. One maps the unit disk onto the horizontal strip and the other maps the unit disk onto the half plane.

Let  $S_H$  denote the class of all complex valued, sense-preserving univalent harmonic mappings  $w(z)$  in  $\mathbb{D}$ , with the normalization  $w(0) = w_z(0) - 1 = 0$ . Let  $S_H^0$  be the subclass of  $S_H$  with  $w_{\bar{z}}(0) = 0$  and  $w_z(0) > 0$ . For a domain  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  containing the origin,  $S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega)$  will denote the class of all sense-preserving univalent harmonic mappings of  $\mathbb{D}$  onto  $\Omega$  normalized by  $w(0) = w_{\bar{z}}(0) = 0$  and  $w_z(0) > 0$ .

Considering the following domains: the horizontal strip

$$(2) \quad \Omega_1 = \{w : -1 < \mathbf{Im}w < 1\},$$

and the right half plane

$$(3) \quad R = \{w : \mathbf{Re}w > \frac{-1}{2}\}.$$

A conformal mapping  $\varphi$  from  $\mathbb{D}$  onto  $\Omega_1$  normalized by  $\varphi(0) = 0 < \varphi'(0)$  has the form

$$(4) \quad \varphi(z) = \frac{2}{\pi} \ln \frac{1+z}{1-z}.$$

For  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  and  $|\eta| = 1$ , define the kernel

$$(5) \quad k(z, \eta) = \int_0^z \varphi'(\zeta) \frac{1 + \bar{\eta}\zeta}{1 - \bar{\eta}\zeta} d\zeta = \frac{4}{\pi} \int_0^z \frac{1 + \bar{\eta}\zeta}{(1 - \bar{\eta}\zeta)(1 - \zeta^2)} d\zeta,$$

and the family

$$(6) \quad F = \{w : w(z) = \mathbf{Re} \int_{|\eta|=1} k(z, \eta) d\mu(\eta) + i\mathbf{Im}\varphi(z), \mu \in \mathbb{P}\},$$

where  $\mathbb{P}$  is the set of probability measures on the Borel sets of the unit circle  $S^1$ .

According to [4] we have the following theorem.

Harmonic quasiconformal mappings of the unit disk onto the horizontal strip and half plane 3

**Theorem A.**  $\overline{S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)} = F$ . Here  $\overline{S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)}$  is the closure of  $S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)$ .

Similarly, define the kernel

$$F(z, \eta) = \begin{cases} \operatorname{Re} \frac{z}{1-z} + i \operatorname{Im} \frac{z}{(1-z)^2} & \text{if } \eta = 1 \\ \operatorname{Re} \frac{z}{1-z} + i \operatorname{Im} \left( \frac{2\eta}{(1-\eta)^2} \ln \frac{1-z}{1-\eta z} + \frac{1+\eta}{1-\eta} \frac{z}{1-z} \right) & \text{if } \eta \neq 1. \end{cases}$$

According to [1], we have the following theorem.

**Theorem B.** Each harmonic mapping  $w(z) \in \overline{S_H(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{R})}$  if and only if there is a probability measure  $\mu$  on the unit circle such that

$$(7) \quad w(z) = \int_{|\eta|=1} F(z, \eta) d\mu(\eta).$$

In this paper, we find the sufficient and necessary conditions on the kernel  $k(z, \eta)$  and  $F(z, \eta)$  which make harmonic mappings  $w(z)$  of  $S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)$  and  $S_H(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{R})$  to be quasiconformal.

## 2. NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CONDITIONS

**Theorem 1.** Suppose that  $w \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)$ , which has the representation (6). Then  $w$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping if and only if its kernel satisfies the following conditions:

- (i)  $c := \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \operatorname{Re} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) > 0$ ,
- (ii)  $M_1 := \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) \right| < \infty$ ,

where  $c$  and  $M_1$  are positive constant.

*Proof.* Let  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)}$  be a sense-preserving univalent harmonic mapping of  $\mathbb{D}$  onto  $\Omega_1$ . According to Theorem A we have

$$w(z) = \operatorname{Re} \int_{|\eta|=1} k(z, \eta) d\mu(\eta) + i \operatorname{Im} \varphi(z),$$

where  $k(z, \eta)$  and  $\mu$  are defined by (5) and (6). This implies that

$$w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \int_{|\eta|=1} k(z, \eta) d\mu(\eta) + \varphi(z) \right) + \frac{1}{2} \overline{\left( \int_{|\eta|=1} k(z, \eta) d\mu(\eta) - \varphi(z) \right)}.$$

Then

$$(8) \quad h'(z) = \frac{\varphi'(z)}{2} \left( \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) + 1 \right)$$

and

$$(9) \quad g'(z) = \frac{\varphi'(z)}{2} \left( \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) - 1 \right).$$

It follows from (8) and (9) that

$$\left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right| = \left| \frac{\int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) - 1}{\int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) + 1} \right|.$$

Let  $A_1 = \mathbf{Re} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta)$  and  $A_2 = \mathbf{Im} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta)$ .

The proof of 'if' part: Since  $A_1 \geq c > 0$  applying condition (ii) we see that

$$\operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right|^2 = \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \frac{(A_1 - 1)^2 + A_2^2}{(A_1 + 1)^2 + A_2^2} = \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left( 1 - \frac{4A_1}{(A_1 + 1)^2 + A_2^2} \right) < 1.$$

This shows that  $w(z)$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping.

The proof of 'only if' part: Assume that  $w(z) \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping. Then the following inequality

$$\operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right| = \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{\int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) - 1}{\int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) + 1} \right| \leq k$$

holds for some constant  $k < 1$ . Hence  $\left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) \right| < \infty$  and  $(A_1 - 1)^2 + A_2^2 \leq k^2(A_1 + 1)^2 + k^2A_2^2$ . This implies that  $2A_1(1 + k^2) \geq 1 - k^2$ . Thus  $A_1 \geq \frac{1-k^2}{2(1+k^2)} > 0$ .

The proof is completed.  $\square$

**Remark:** For any  $z = re^{i\theta} \in \mathbb{D}$  and  $\eta = e^{it} \in \partial\mathbb{D}$ , we have  $\mathbf{Re} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} = \frac{1-r^2}{1-2r \cos(\theta-t)+r^2} > 0$ . If we additional assume that  $\mu'(e^{it}) > 0$ , then  $\mathbf{Re} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) > 0$ . According to (8) and (9) we see that

$$\operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right| < 1,$$

which implies that  $w(z)$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping.

**Theorem 2.** *Let  $w \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, R)$  be a sense-preserving harmonic mapping which has the representation (7). Then  $w$  is a quasiconformal mapping if and only if its kernel satisfies the following conditions:*

- (i)  $d := \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left( 1 + 2\mathbf{Re} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right) > 0$ ,
- (ii)  $M_2 := \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right| < \infty$ ,

where  $d$  and  $M_2$  are positive constant.



*Proof.* According to [4] we know that  $w(z)$  has the following representation:

$$\begin{aligned} w(z) &= \int_{|\eta|=1} F(z, \eta) d\mu(\eta) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_{|\eta|=1} \left( \frac{z}{1-z} + \frac{2\eta}{(1-\eta)^2} \ln \frac{1-z}{1-\eta z} + \frac{1+\eta}{1-\eta} \frac{z}{1-z} \right) d\mu(\eta) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2} \overline{\int_{|\eta|=1} \left( \frac{z}{1-z} - \frac{2\eta}{(1-\eta)^2} \ln \frac{1-z}{1-\eta z} - \frac{1+\eta}{1-\eta} \frac{z}{1-z} \right) d\mu(\eta)} \\ &= h(z) + \overline{g(z)}. \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$(10) \quad h'(z) = \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{1}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta)$$

and

$$(11) \quad g'(z) = \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{-\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta).$$

This implies that

$$\left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right| = \frac{\left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right|}{\left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \left( 1 + \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} \right) d\mu(\eta) \right|} = \frac{\left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right|}{\left| 1 + \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right|}.$$

The proof of 'if' part: Let

$$(12) \quad B = \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta).$$

Then

$$\left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right|^2 = \frac{|B|^2}{|1+B|^2} = \frac{|B|^2}{1+|B|^2+2\operatorname{Re}B}.$$

Applying condition(i) and (ii) we have

$$\operatorname{ess\,sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right|^2 \leq \frac{|B|^2}{|B|^2+d} < 1.$$

The proof of 'only if' part: Assume that  $w(z)$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping of  $\mathbb{D}$  onto  $R$ . Then the following inequality

$$\left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right|^2 \leq k^2$$

holds for some constant  $k < 1$ . This is equivalent to  $|B| < \infty$  and  $|B|^2 \leq k^2(|B|^2 + 1 + 2\operatorname{Re}B)$ . Hence

$$\left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right| < \infty,$$

and

$$1 + 2\operatorname{Re}B \geq \frac{(1-k^2)|B|^2}{k^2},$$

6

J. -F. Zhu

where  $B$  is defined by (12).

This completes the proof. □

**Remark:** According to (6) we know that  $\mu \in \mathbb{P}$  is a probability measure on the Borel set of  $\mathbb{S}^1$ . This implies that  $\int_{|\eta|=1} d\mu(\eta) = 1$ .

**Theorem 3.** *Suppose that  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)} \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)$  is a harmonic  $K$ -quasiconformal mapping. Then its Jacobian satisfies*

$$J_w \geq \frac{c}{\pi^2},$$

where  $c$  is a positive constant depends on  $K$ .

*Proof.* According to (8) and (9) we have  $h'(z) = \frac{\varphi'(z)}{2} \left( \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) + 1 \right)$  and  $g'(z) = \frac{\varphi'(z)}{2} \left( \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) - 1 \right)$ , where  $\varphi(z) = \frac{2}{\pi} \ln \frac{1+z}{1-z}$ . Let  $A_1 = \mathbf{Re} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta)$  and  $A_2 = \mathbf{Im} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta)$ . Since  $w(z)$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping, by using condition (i) in Theorem 1 we see that

$$J_w(z) = |h'(z)|^2 - |g'(z)|^2 = A_1 |\varphi'(z)|^2 \geq \frac{16c}{\pi^2(1+|z|)^4} \geq \frac{c}{\pi^2},$$

where  $c$  is a positive constant depends on  $K$ .

This completes the proof. □

**Theorem 4.** *Suppose that  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)} \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, R)$  is a harmonic  $K$ -quasiconformal mapping. Then its Jacobian satisfies*

$$J_w(z) \geq \frac{d}{16},$$

where  $d$  is a positive constant depends on  $K$ .

*Proof.* According to (10) and (11) we have

$$h'(z) = \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{1}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) = \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \left( 1 + \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right)$$

and  $g'(z) = \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{-\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta)$ . Using (12) and condition (i) of Theorem 2 we obtain that

$$J_w = |h'|^2 - |g'|^2 = \frac{1}{|1-z|^4} (1 + 2\mathbf{Re}B) \geq \frac{d}{(1+|z|)^4} \geq \frac{d}{16},$$

where  $d$  is a positive constant depends on  $K$ .

This completes the proof. □

3. CO-LIPSCHITZ CONDITION OF  $w(z)$

A complex-valued mapping  $w(z)$  in  $\mathbb{D}$  is said to be a co-Lipschitz (Lipschitz) mapping if there exists a constant  $L > 0$  such that the following inequality

$$|w(z_1) - w(z_2)| \geq \frac{|z_1 - z_2|}{L}$$

$$(|w(z_1) - w(z_2)| \leq L|z_1 - z_2|)$$

holds for any  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{D}$ . Suppose that  $w(z)$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping of  $\mathbb{D}$  onto a bounded convex domain. Many mathematicians have discussed about the bi-Lipschitz property of  $w(z)$  (cf.[6],[9] and [11]). We point out that if  $w(z)$  is a harmonic quasiconformal mapping defined by (6) and (7), then it would be a co-Lipschitz mapping.

**Theorem 5.** *Given  $K \geq 1$ . Suppose that  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)} \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, \Omega_1)$  is a harmonic  $K$ -quasiconformal mapping. Then the following inequalities*

$$\frac{1+c}{2\pi} \leq |h'(z)| \leq \frac{2(M_1+1)}{\pi(1-|z|^2)}$$

hold for every  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ , where  $c$  and  $M_1$  are positive constant depend on  $K$ . Furthermore, the inequality

$$|w(z_1) - w(z_2)| \geq \frac{(1-k)(1+c)}{2\pi} |z_1 - z_2|,$$

holds for any  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{D}$ , where  $k = \frac{K-1}{K+1}$ .

*Proof.* According to (8), we have

$$|h'(z)| = \left| \frac{\varphi'(z)}{2} \right| \left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) + 1 \right| \leq \frac{2(1+M_1)}{\pi(1-|z|^2)}$$

and

$$|h'(z)| = \left| \frac{\varphi'(z)}{2} \right| \left| \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta+z}{\eta-z} d\mu(\eta) + 1 \right| \geq \frac{2(1+A_1)}{\pi(1+|z|^2)} \geq \frac{(1+c)}{2\pi},$$

where  $c$  and  $M_1$  are positive constant depend on  $K$ . Since  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)}$  is a harmonic  $K$ -quasiconformal mapping, we see that  $\text{ess sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right| \leq k < 1$ , where

$k = \frac{K-1}{K+1}$ . Then

$$\Lambda_w(z) = |h'(z)| + |g'(z)| \leq |h'(z)|(1+k) \leq \frac{2(1+k)(1+M_1)}{\pi(1-|z|^2)}$$

and

$$\lambda_w(z) = ||h'(z)| - |g'(z)|| \geq \frac{2(1-k)(1+c)}{\pi(1+|z|^2)} \geq \frac{(1-k)(1+c)}{2\pi}.$$

Take  $\zeta_1, \zeta_2 \in \Omega_1$  satisfying  $z_1 = w^{-1}(\zeta_1)$ ,  $z_2 = w^{-1}(\zeta_2)$ . Let  $\varphi(t) = w^{-1}(\zeta_1 + t(\zeta_2 - \zeta_1))$ ,  $t \in [0, 1]$ . Then  $\frac{d}{dt}w(\varphi(t)) = \zeta_2 - \zeta_1$ . Since  $\Omega_1$  is a convex domain, we see that

$$\begin{aligned}
 |\zeta_1 - \zeta_2| &= \int_0^1 \left| \frac{d}{dt}w(\varphi(t)) \right| dt = \int_0^1 \left| w_z(\varphi(t))\varphi'(t) + w_{\bar{z}}(\varphi(t))\overline{\varphi'(t)} \right| dt \\
 &\geq \int_0^1 \left( |w_z(\varphi(t))\varphi'(t)| - |w_{\bar{z}}(\varphi(t))\overline{\varphi'(t)}| \right) dt \\
 (13) \quad &\geq \inf_{u \in \mathbb{D}} (|w_z(u)| - |w_{\bar{z}}(u)|) \int_0^1 |\varphi'(t)| dt \\
 &\geq \frac{(1-k)(1+c)}{2\pi} |z_1 - z_2|.
 \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof. □

**Theorem 6.** *Given  $K \geq 1$ . Suppose that  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)} \in S_H(\mathbb{D}, R)$  is a harmonic  $K$ -quasiconformal mapping. Then the following inequalities*

$$\frac{d}{4} \leq |h'(z)| \leq \frac{(M_2 + 1)}{(1 - |z|)^2},$$

hold for any  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ , where  $d$  and  $M_2$  are positive constant depend on  $K$ . Furthermore, the following inequality

$$|w(z_1) - w(z_2)| \geq \frac{(1-k)d}{4} |z_1 - z_2|,$$

holds for any  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{D}$ , where  $k = \frac{K-1}{K+1}$ .

*Proof.* According to (10) and (12), we have

$$|h'(z)| = \left| \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \right| \left| 1 + \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right| = \left| \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \right| \sqrt{1 + 2\text{Re}B + B^2} \geq \frac{d}{4},$$

and

$$|h'(z)| = \left| \frac{1}{(1-z)^2} \right| \left| 1 + \int_{|\eta|=1} \frac{\eta z}{1-\eta z} d\mu(\eta) \right| \leq \frac{1}{(1-|z|)^2} (M_2 + 1),$$

where  $d$  and  $M_2$  are positive constant depend on  $K$ . Since  $w(z) = h(z) + \overline{g(z)}$  is a harmonic  $K$ -quasiconformal mapping, we see that  $k = \text{ess sup}_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{g'(z)}{h'(z)} \right| < 1$ , where

$k = \frac{K-1}{K+1}$ . Hence

$$\Lambda_w(z) = |h'(z)| + |g'(z)| \leq |h'(z)|(1+k) \leq \frac{(1+k)(1+M_2)}{(1-|z|)^2},$$

and

$$\lambda_w(z) = ||h'(z)| - |g'(z)|| \geq |h'(z)|(1-k) \geq \frac{(1-k)d}{4}.$$

For each  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{D}$ , using (13) we have

$$|w(z_1) - w(z_2)| = \left| \int_{[z_1, z_2]} w_z dz + w_{\bar{z}} d\bar{z} \right| \geq \inf_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \lambda_w(z) |z_1 - z_2| \geq \frac{(1-k)d}{4} |z_1 - z_2|.$$

This completes the proof.  $\square$

## REFERENCES

1. M.J.Dorff, harmonic univalent mappings onto asymmetric vertical strips, *Computational Methods and Function Theory 1997*, N.Papamichael, St.Ruscheweyh and E.B.Saff(Eds.), World Scientific (1997), 171–175.
2. P. Duren, Theory of  $H^p$  Spaces, *Academic Press*, New York, 1970.
3. P. Duren, Harmonic mappings in the plane, *Cambridge University Press*, New York, 2004.
4. A.Grigoryan and M. Nowak, Estimate of integral means of harmonic mappings, *Complex Variables* **42**(2000), 151–161.
5. D.Kalaj and M.Pavlovic, Boundary correspondence under quasiconformal harmonic diffeomorphisms of a half-plane, *Ann. Acad. Sci. Fenn.* **30**(2005), 159–165.
6. D. Kalaj, Quasiconformal and harmonic mappings between Jordan domains, *Math. Z.* **260**(2)(2008), 237–252.
7. D. Kalaj, S. Ponnusamy and M. Vuorinen, Radius of close-to-convexity of harmonic functions, *Complex Var. Elliptic Equ.*, **59**(4)(2014), 539-552.
8. D. Partyka and K. Sakan, On bi-Lipschitz type inequalities for quasiconformal harmonic mappings, *Ann. Acad. Sci. Fenn. Ser. A I Math.* **32**(2007), 579–594.
9. M. Pavlovic, Boundary correspondence under harmonic quasiconformal homeomorphisms of the unit disk, *Ann. Acad.Sci.Fenn.Math.* **27**(2002), 365–372.
10. J.F. Zhu and X.M. Zeng, Estimate for Heinz inequality in the small dilatation of harmonic quasiconformal mappings, *J. Compu. Analy. Appl.* **13**(2011), 1081-1087.
11. J.F. Zhu, Some estimates for harmonic mappings with given boundary function, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **411**(2014), 631–638.
12. J.F. Zhu, Landau theorem for planar harmonic mappings, *Complex Anal. Oper. Theory*, **9**(2015), 1819–1826. DOI: 10.1007/s11785-015-0449-8.
13. J.F. Zhu, Coefficients estimate for harmonic  $v$ - Bloch mappings and harmonic  $K$ - quasiconformal mappings, *Bull. Malaysian Math. Sci. Soc.* July, 2015, DOI: 10.1007/s40840-015-0175-4.

JIAN-FENG ZHU, SCHOOL OF MATHEMATICAL SCIENCES, HUAQIAO UNIVERSITY, QUANZHOU 362021, CHINA.

*E-mail address:* flandy@hqu.edu.cn

# Langevin fractional differential inclusions with nonlocal Katugampola fractional integral boundary conditions

Sotiris K. Ntouyas <sup>a,b</sup>, Jessada Tariboon <sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Department of Mathematics, University of Ioannina, 451 10 Ioannina, Greece  
 e-mail: sntouyas@uoi.gr

<sup>b</sup> Nonlinear Analysis and Applied Mathematics (NAAM)-Research Group, Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Science, King Abdulaziz University, P.O. Box 80203, Jeddah 21589, Saudi Arabia

<sup>c</sup> Nonlinear Dynamic Analysis Research Center, Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Applied Science, King Mongkut's University of Technology North Bangkok, Bangkok, 10800 Thailand  
 e-mail: jessada.t@sci.kmutnb.ac.th

### Abstract

In this paper, we study a boundary value problem consisting from a fractional differential inclusion of Riemann-Liouville Langevin type subject to Katugampola fractional integral conditions. Some new existence results for convex as well as non-convex multivalued maps are obtained by using standard fixed point theorems. Enlighten examples illustrating the obtained results are also presented.

**Key words and phrases:** Fractional differential inclusions; generalized fractional integral; Katugampola fractional integral; nonlocal boundary conditions; fixed point theorems

**AMS (MOS) Subject Classifications:** 34A60; 26A33; 34A08

## 1 Introduction

In this manuscript, we investigate the sufficient conditions of existence of solutions for the following fractional Langevin inclusion subject to the generalized nonlocal fractional integral conditions of the form

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} D^{p_1}(D^{p_2} + \lambda)x(t) \in F(t, x(t)), \quad 0 < t < T, \\ x(0) = 0, \\ x(\eta) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \frac{\rho_i^{1-q_i}}{\Gamma(q_i)} \int_0^{\xi_i} \frac{s^{\rho_i-1}x(s)}{(t^{\rho_i} - s^{\rho_i})^{1-q_i}} ds := \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i {}^{\rho_i}I^{q_i}x(\xi_i), \end{array} \right. \quad (1)$$

where  $D^{p_i}$  denote the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order  $p_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ ,  $0 < p_1, p_2 \leq 1$ ,  $1 < p_1 + p_2 \leq 2$ ,  $\lambda$  is a given constant,  ${}^{\rho_i}I^{q_i}$  are the generalized fractional integral of orders  $q_i > 0$ ,  $\rho_i > 0$ ,  $\eta, \xi_i$  arbitrary, with  $\eta, \xi_i \in (0, T)$ ,  $\alpha_i \in \mathbb{R}$  for all  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$  and  $F : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  is a multivalued map,  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  is the family of all nonempty subsets of  $\mathbb{R}$ .

The search for the existence of solutions to nonlinear fractional boundary value problems has expanded greatly over the past years. For examples and recent development of the topic, see [1]-[11] and the references cited therein. In fractional calculus, the fractional derivatives are defined via fractional integrals. There are several known forms of the fractional integrals which have been studied extensively for their applications. The most known fractional integrals are the Caputo, Riemann-Liouville and the Hadamard fractional integral.

A new fractional integral, called *generalized Riemann-Liouville fractional integral*, which generalizes the Riemann-Liouville and the Hadamard integrals into a single form, was introduced in [12], [13]. See Definition 2.5 below. This integral is now known as "*Katugampola fractional integral*" see for example

[14, pp 15, 123]. The existence and uniqueness results for the Caputo-Katugampola derivative is given in [15]. For some recent work with this new operator and similar operators, for example, see [16]-[18] and the references cited therein.

The Langevin equation (first formulated by Langevin in 1908 to give an elaborate description of Brownian motion) is found to be an effective tool to describe the evolution of physical phenomena in fluctuating environments [19]. For some new developments on the fractional Langevin equation, see, for example, [20]-[24].

The present paper is motivated by a recent paper [25], where it is considered problem (1) with  $F$  single valued. Existence and uniqueness results were proved in [25] by using a variety of fixed point theorems, such as Banach contraction principle, Krasnoselskii fixed point theorem, Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative and Leray-Schauder degree theory. Here, we cover the multi-valued case. We establish some existence results for the problem (1), when the right hand side is convex as well as non-convex valued. In the first result, we use the nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type while in the second result, we shall combine the nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type for single-valued maps with a selection theorem due to Bressan and Colombo for lower semicontinuous multivalued maps with nonempty closed and decomposable values. The third result relies on the fixed point theorem for contraction multivalued maps due to Covitz and Nadler. Examples illustrating the obtained results are also presented. The methods used are well known, however their exposition in the framework of problem (1) is new.

## 2 Preliminaries

### 2.1 Basic material of fractional calculus

In this section, we introduce some notations and definitions of fractional calculus [1, 2] and present preliminary results needed in our proofs later.

**Definition 2.1** [2] *The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order  $p > 0$  of a continuous function  $f : (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is defined by*

$$\mathcal{I}^p f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(p)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{p-1} v(s) ds,$$

*provided the right-hand side is point-wise defined on  $(0, \infty)$ , where  $\Gamma$  is the gamma function defined by  $\Gamma(p) = \int_0^\infty e^{-s} s^{p-1} ds$ .*

**Definition 2.2** [2] *The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order  $p > 0$  of a continuous function  $f : (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is defined by*

$$D^p f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-p)} \left( \frac{d}{dt} \right)^n \int_0^t (t-s)^{n-p-1} v(s) ds, \quad n-1 \leq p < n,$$

*where  $n = [p]+1$ ,  $[p]$  denotes the integer part of a real number  $p$ , provided the right-hand side is point-wise defined on  $(0, \infty)$ .*

**Lemma 2.3** [2] *Let  $p > 0$  and  $x \in C(0, T) \cap L(0, T)$ . Then the fractional differential equation  $D^p x(t) = 0$  has a unique solution  $x(t) = \sum_{i=1}^n c_i t^{p-i}$ , and the following formula holds:  $\mathcal{I}^p D^p x(t) = x(t) + \sum_{i=1}^n c_i t^{p-i}$ , where  $c_i \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ , and  $n-1 \leq p < n$ .*

**Lemma 2.4** ([2], page 71) *Let  $\alpha > 0$  and  $\beta > 0$ . Then the following properties hold:*

$$\mathcal{I}^\alpha (x-a)^{\beta-1}(t) = \frac{\Gamma(\beta)}{\Gamma(\beta+\alpha)} (t-a)^{\beta+\alpha-1}.$$

**Definition 2.5** ([13]) The Katugampola fractional integral of order  $q > 0$  and  $\rho > 0$ , of a function  $f(t)$ , for all  $0 < t < \infty$ , is defined as

$${}^\rho I^q f(t) = \frac{\rho^{1-q}}{\Gamma(q)} \int_0^t \frac{s^{\rho-1} v(s)}{(t^\rho - s^\rho)^{1-q}} ds,$$

provided the right-hand side is point-wise defined on  $(0, \infty)$ .

**Lemma 2.6** ([25]) Let constants  $q > 0$  and  $p > 0$ . Then the following formula holds

$${}^\rho I^q t^p = \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{p+\rho}{\rho}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\frac{p+\rho q+\rho}{\rho}\right)} \frac{t^{p+\rho q}}{\rho^q}. \tag{2}$$

**Lemma 2.7** ([25]) Let  $0 < p_1, p_2 \leq 1$ ,  $1 < p_1 + p_2 \leq 2$ ,  $q_i, \rho_i > 0$ ,  $\eta, \xi_i \in (0, T)$ ,  $\alpha_i \in \mathbb{R}$  for all  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$  and  $h \in C([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ . Then  $x$  is a solution of the problem

$$D^{p_1}(D^{p_2} + \lambda)x(t) = h(t), \quad 0 < t < T, \tag{3}$$

$$x(0) = 0, \quad x(\eta) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i {}^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} x(\xi_i), \tag{4}$$

if and only if

$$x(t) = \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} h(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(\eta) - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i {}^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} (\mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} h(s) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} h(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(t), \tag{5}$$

where

$$\Omega = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\alpha_i \Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_1 + p_2 + \rho_i - 1}{\rho_i}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_1 + p_2 + \rho_i q_i + \rho_i - 1}{\rho_i}\right)} \frac{\xi_i^{p_1+p_2+\rho_i q_i+\rho_i-1}}{\rho_i^{q_i}} - \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \eta^{p_1+p_2-1} \neq 0. \tag{6}$$

## 2.2 Basic material for multivalued maps

Here, we outline some basic concepts of multivalued analysis [26, 27].

Let  $C([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  denote the Banach space of all continuous functions from  $[0, T]$  into  $\mathbb{R}$  with the norm  $\|x\| = \sup\{|x(t)|, t \in [0, T]\}$ . Also by  $L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ , we denote the space of functions  $x : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\|x\|_{L^1} = \int_0^T |x(t)| dt$ .

For a normed space  $(X, \|\cdot\|)$ , let  $\mathcal{P}_{cl}(X) = \{Y \in \mathcal{P}(X) : Y \text{ is closed}\}$ ,  $\mathcal{P}_b(X) = \{Y \in \mathcal{P}(X) : Y \text{ is bounded}\}$ ,  $\mathcal{P}_{cl,b}(X) = \{Y \in \mathcal{P}(X) : Y \text{ is closed and bounded}\}$ ,  $\mathcal{P}_{cp}(X) = \{Y \in \mathcal{P}(X) : Y \text{ is compact}\}$ , and  $\mathcal{P}_{cp,c}(X) = \{Y \in \mathcal{P}(X) : Y \text{ is compact and convex}\}$ .

A multi-valued map  $G : X \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(X)$  :

- (i) is *convex (closed) valued* if  $G(x)$  is convex (closed) for all  $x \in X$ .
- (ii) is *bounded* on bounded sets if  $G(Y) = \cup_{x \in Y} G(x)$  is bounded in  $X$  for all  $Y \in \mathcal{P}_b(X)$  (i.e.  $\sup_{x \in Y} \{\sup\{|y| : y \in G(x)\}\} < \infty$ ).
- (iii) is called *upper semi-continuous (u.s.c.)* on  $X$  if for each  $x_0 \in X$ , the set  $G(x_0)$  is a nonempty closed subset of  $X$ , and if for each open set  $N$  of  $X$  containing  $G(x_0)$ , there exists an open neighborhood  $\mathcal{N}_0$  of  $x_0$  such that  $G(\mathcal{N}_0) \subseteq N$ .



- (iv)  $G$  is lower semi-continuous (l.s.c.) if the set  $\{y \in X : G(y) \cap Y \neq \emptyset\}$  is open for any open set  $Y$  in  $X$ .
- (v) is said to be completely continuous if  $G(\mathbb{B})$  is relatively compact for every  $\mathbb{B} \in \mathcal{P}_b(X)$ ; If the multi-valued map  $G$  is completely continuous with nonempty compact values, then  $G$  is u.s.c. if and only if  $G$  has a closed graph, i.e.,  $x_n \rightarrow x_*$ ,  $y_n \rightarrow y_*$ ,  $y_n \in G(x_n)$  imply  $y_* \in G(x_*)$ .
- (vi) is said to be measurable if for every  $y \in X$ , the function  $t \mapsto d(y, G(t)) = \inf\{|y - z| : z \in G(t)\}$  is measurable.
- (vii) has a fixed point if there is  $x \in X$  such that  $x \in G(x)$ . The fixed point set of the multivalued operator  $G$  will be denoted by  $FixG$ .

### 3 Existence results

Let  $\mathcal{C} = C([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  denotes the Banach space of all continuous functions from  $[0, T]$  to  $\mathbb{R}$  endowed with the norm defined by  $\|x\| = \sup_{t \in [0, T]} |x(t)|$ . Throughout of this paper, for convenience of proving, we let the notations  $\mathcal{I}^z v(s)(y)$  and  ${}^\rho \mathcal{I}^z v(s)(y)$  defined by

$$\mathcal{I}^z v(s)(y) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(z)} \int_0^y (y - s)^{z-1} v(s) ds \quad \text{and} \quad {}^\rho \mathcal{I}^z v(s)(y) = \frac{\rho^{1-z}}{\Gamma(z)} \int_0^y \frac{s^{\rho-1} v(s)}{(y^\rho - s^\rho)^{1-z}} ds,$$

where  $z > 0$  and  $y \in [0, T]$ .

To simplify the notations, we use the following constants:

$$\Lambda_1 = \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|}, \tag{7}$$

$$\Lambda_2 = \frac{T^{p_2}}{\Gamma(1 + p_2)} + \Lambda_1 \left( \frac{\eta^{p_2}}{\Gamma(1 + p_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \left[ \frac{1}{\Gamma(1 + p_2)} \frac{\xi_i^{p_2+\rho_i q_i}}{\rho_i^{q_i}} \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_2+\rho_i}{\rho_i}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_2+\rho_i q_i+\rho_i}{\rho_i}\right)} \right] \right). \tag{8}$$

**Definition 3.1** A function  $x \in AC^2([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  is a solution of the problem (1) if  $x(0) = 0$ ,  $x(\eta) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i {}^{\rho_i} \mathcal{I}^{q_i} x(\xi_i)$ , and there exists a function  $v \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  such that  $f(t) \in F(t, x(t))$  a.e. on  $[0, T]$  and

$$x(t) = \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(\eta) - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i {}^{\rho_i} \mathcal{I}^{q_i} (\mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(t).$$

#### 3.1 The Carathéodory case

In this subsection, we consider the case when  $F$  has convex values and prove an existence result based on nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type, assuming that  $F$  is Carathéodory.

**Definition 3.2** A multivalued map  $F : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  is said to be Carathéodory if

- (i)  $t \mapsto F(t, x)$  is measurable for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ ;
- (ii)  $x \mapsto F(t, x)$  is upper semicontinuous for almost all  $t \in [0, T]$ ;

Further a Carathéodory function  $F$  is called  $L^1$ -Carathéodory if

(iii) for each  $\rho > 0$ , there exists  $\varphi_\rho \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^+)$  such that

$$\|F(t, x)\| = \sup\{|v| : v \in F(t, x)\} \leq \varphi_\rho(t)$$

for all  $\|x\| \leq \rho$  and for a.e.  $t \in [0, T]$ .

For each  $y \in \mathcal{C}$ , define the set of selections of  $F$  by

$$S_{F,y} := \{v \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}) : v(t) \in F(t, y(t)) \text{ on } [0, T]\}.$$

We define the graph of  $G$  to be the set  $Gr(G) = \{(x, y) \in X \times Y, y \in G(x)\}$  and recall a result for closed graphs and upper-semicontinuity.

**Lemma 3.3** ([26, Proposition 1.2]) *If  $G : X \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cl}(Y)$  is u.s.c., then  $Gr(G)$  is a closed subset of  $X \times Y$ ; i.e., for every sequence  $\{x_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset X$  and  $\{y_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset Y$ , if when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ,  $x_n \rightarrow x_*$ ,  $y_n \rightarrow y_*$  and  $y_n \in G(x_n)$ , then  $y_* \in G(x_*)$ . Conversely, if  $G$  is completely continuous and has a closed graph, then it is upper semi-continuous.*

The following lemma will be used in the sequel.

**Lemma 3.4** ([28]) *Let  $X$  be a Banach space. Let  $F : J \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp,c}(X)$  be an  $L^1$ -Carathéodory multivalued map and let  $\Theta$  be a linear continuous mapping from  $L^1(J, X)$  to  $C(J, X)$ . Then the operator*

$$\Theta \circ S_F : C(J, X) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp,c}(C(J, X)), \quad x \mapsto (\Theta \circ S_F)(x) = \Theta(S_{F,x})$$

is a closed graph operator in  $C(J, X) \times C(J, X)$ .

We recall the well-known nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder for multivalued maps.

**Lemma 3.5** (Nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps)[29]. *Let  $E$  be a Banach space,  $C$  a closed convex subset of  $E$ ,  $U$  an open subset of  $C$  and  $0 \in U$ . Suppose that  $F : \bar{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp,c}(C)$  is a upper semicontinuous compact map. Then either*

- (i)  $F$  has a fixed point in  $\bar{U}$ , or
- (ii) there is a  $u \in \partial U$  and  $\nu \in (0, 1)$  with  $u \in \nu F(u)$ .

**Theorem 3.6** *Assume that:*

- (H<sub>1</sub>)  $F : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp,c}(\mathbb{R})$  is  $L^1$ -Carathéodory;
- (H<sub>2</sub>) there exists a continuous nondecreasing function  $\psi : [0, \infty) \rightarrow (0, \infty)$  and a function  $p \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^+)$  such that

$$\|F(t, x)\|_{\mathcal{P}} := \sup\{|y| : y \in F(t, x)\} \leq p(t)\psi(\|x\|) \text{ for each } (t, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{R};$$

(H<sub>3</sub>) there exists a constant  $M > 0$  such that

$$\frac{M}{\psi(M)} > \frac{\Lambda_1}{(1 - |\lambda|\Lambda_2)} \left\{ \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{\rho_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(T) \right\} := \Omega_1, \quad |\lambda|\Lambda_2 < 1,$$

where  $\Lambda_1$  and  $\Lambda_2$  are defined by (7) and (8) respectively.

Then the boundary value problem (1) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$ .

**Proof.** Define the operator  $\mathcal{F} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{C})$  by

$$\mathcal{F}(x) = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} h \in \mathcal{C} : \\ h(t) = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] \\ \left. + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t) \right\} \end{array} \right\} \quad (9)$$

for  $v \in S_{F,x}$ . It is obvious that the fixed points of  $\mathcal{F}$  are solutions of the boundary value problem (1).

We will show that  $\mathcal{F}$  satisfies the assumptions of Leray-Schauder Nonlinear alternative (Lemma 3.5). The proof consists of several steps.

*Step 1.*  $\mathcal{F}(x)$  is convex for each  $x \in \mathcal{C}$ .

This step is obvious since  $S_{F,x}$  is convex ( $F$  has convex values), and therefore, we omit the proof.

*Step 2.*  $\mathcal{F}$  maps bounded sets (balls) into bounded sets in  $\mathcal{C}$ .

For a positive number  $\rho$ , let  $B_\rho = \{x \in \mathcal{C} : \|x\| \leq \rho\}$  be a bounded ball in  $\mathcal{C}$ . Then, for each  $h \in \mathcal{F}(x), x \in B_\rho$ , there exists  $v \in S_{F,x}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} h(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

Then, we have

$$\begin{aligned} |h(x)| &\leq \left| \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)\psi(\|x\|)(\eta) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)\psi(\|x\|)(\tau) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] \\ &\quad + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)\psi(\|x\|)(t) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(t) \\ &\leq \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \psi(\|x\|) \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \psi(\|x\|) \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(T) \\ &\quad + \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} |\lambda| \|x\| \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_2}(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + |\lambda| \|x\| \mathcal{I}^{p_2}(T) \\ &\leq \psi(\|x\|) \left\{ \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(T) \right\} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + |\lambda| \|x\| \left\{ \frac{T^{p_2}}{\Gamma(1+p_2)} + \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left( \frac{\eta^{p_2}}{\Gamma(1+p_2)} \right. \right. \\
 & \left. \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \left[ \frac{1}{\Gamma(1+p_2)} \frac{\xi_i^{p_2+\rho_i q_i}}{\rho_i^{q_i}} \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_2+\rho_i}{\rho_i}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_2+\rho_i q_i+\rho_i}{\rho_i}\right)} \right] \right\} \\
 & = \psi(\|x\|) \Lambda_1 \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + |\lambda| \|x\| \Lambda_2,
 \end{aligned}$$

and consequently,

$$\|h\| \leq \psi(\rho) \Lambda_1 \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + |\lambda| \rho \Lambda_2.$$

Step 3.  $\mathcal{F}$  maps bounded sets into equicontinuous sets of  $\mathcal{C}$ .

Let  $\tau_1, \tau_2 \in [0, T]$  with  $\tau_1 < \tau_2$  and  $x \in B_\rho$ . For each  $h \in \mathcal{F}(x)$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 |h(\tau_2) - h(\tau_1)| & \leq \left| \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t_2^{p_1+p_2-1} - t_1^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \right. \\
 & \left. \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] \right| \\
 & \quad + |\mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t_2) - \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t_1)| + |\lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t_2) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t_1)| \\
 & \leq \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{|t_2^{p_1+p_2-1} - t_1^{p_1+p_2-1}|}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\|x\|)(\eta) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(\eta) \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\|x\|)(\tau) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] \\
 & \quad + |\mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\|x\|)(t_2) - \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\|x\|)(t_1)| \\
 & \quad + |\lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t_2) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t_1)| \\
 & \leq \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{|t_2^{p_1+p_2-1} - t_1^{p_1+p_2-1}|}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\rho)(\eta) + |\lambda| \rho \mathcal{I}^{p_2}(\eta) \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\rho)(\tau) + |\lambda| \rho \mathcal{I}^{p_2}(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] \\
 & \quad + |(\mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\rho))(t_2) - (\mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\rho))(t_1)| \\
 & \quad + |\lambda| |(\mathcal{I}^{p_2})(t_2) - (\mathcal{I}^{p_2})(t_1)|.
 \end{aligned}$$

Obviously the right hand side of the above inequality tends to zero independently of  $x \in B_\rho$  as  $\tau_2 - \tau_1 \rightarrow 0$ . As  $\mathcal{F}$  satisfies the above three assumptions, therefore it follows by the Ascoli-Arzelá theorem that  $\mathcal{F} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{C})$  is completely continuous.

Since  $\mathcal{F}$  is completely continuous, in order to prove that it is u.s.c. it is enough to prove that it has a closed graph (Lemma 3.3). Thus, in our next step, we show that

Step 4.  $\mathcal{F}$  has a closed graph.

Let  $x_n \rightarrow x_*, h_n \in \mathcal{F}(x_n)$  and  $h_n \rightarrow h_*$ . Then, we need to show that  $h_* \in \mathcal{F}(x_*)$ . Associated with  $h_n \in \mathcal{F}(x_n)$ , there exists  $v_n \in S_{F, x_n}$  such that for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$h_n(t) = \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_n(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right.$$

$$-\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_n(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \Big] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_n(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t).$$

Thus it suffices to show that there exists  $v_* \in S_{F,x_*}$  such that for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} h_*(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_*(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_*(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_*(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

Let us consider the linear operator  $\Theta : L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  given by

$$\begin{aligned} v \mapsto \Theta(v)(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

Observe that

$$\begin{aligned} \|h_n(t) - h_*(t)\| &= \left\| \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} (v_n(s) - v_*(s))(\eta) \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} (v_n(s) - v_*(s))(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} (v_n(s) - v_*(s))(t) \right\| \rightarrow 0, \end{aligned}$$

as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Thus, it follows by Lemma 3.4 that  $\Theta \circ S_F$  is a closed graph operator. Further, we have  $h_n(t) \in \Theta(S_{F,x_n})$ . Since  $x_n \rightarrow x_*$ , therefore, we have

$$\begin{aligned} h_*(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_*(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_*(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_*(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t) \end{aligned}$$

for some  $v_* \in S_{F,x_*}$ .

*Step 5.* We show there exists an open set  $U \subseteq \mathcal{C}$  with  $x \notin \theta \mathcal{F}(x)$  for any  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  and all  $x \in \partial U$ .

Let  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  and  $x \in \theta \mathcal{F}(x)$ . Then there exists  $v \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  with  $v \in S_{F,x}$  such that, for  $t \in [0, T]$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &= \theta \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \theta \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t) - \theta \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

Using the computations of the second step above, we have

$$\|x\| \leq \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\|x\|)(\eta) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(\eta) \right]$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\|x\|)(\tau) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \Big] \\
 & + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s) \psi(\|x\|)(T) + |\lambda| \mathcal{I}^{p_2} \|x\|(T) \\
 \leq & \psi(\|x\|) \left\{ \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) \right. \right. \\
 & \left. \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(T) \right\} \\
 & + |\lambda| \|x\| \left\{ \frac{T^{p_2}}{\Gamma(1+p_2)} + \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1+p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left( \frac{\eta^{p_2}}{\Gamma(1+p_2)} \right. \right. \\
 & \left. \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \left[ \frac{1}{\Gamma(1+p_2)} \frac{\xi_i^{p_2+\rho_i q_i}}{\rho_i^{q_i}} \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_2+\rho_i}{\rho_i}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\frac{p_2+\rho_i q_i+\rho_i}{\rho_i}\right)} \right] \right) \right\} \\
 = & \psi(\|x\|) \left\{ \Lambda_1 \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] \right. \\
 & \left. + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(T) \right\} + |\lambda| \|x\| \Lambda_2,
 \end{aligned}$$

which implies that

$$\frac{\|x\|}{\psi(\|x\|)} \leq \frac{\Lambda_1}{(1-|\lambda|\Lambda_2)} \left\{ \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} p(s)(T) \right\}.$$

In view of  $(H_3)$ , there exists  $M$  such that  $\|x\| \neq M$ . Let us set

$$U = \{x \in \mathcal{C} : \|x\| < M\}.$$

Note that the operator  $\mathcal{F} : \bar{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{C})$  is a compact multi-valued map, u.s.c. with convex closed values. From the choice of  $U$ , there is no  $x \in \partial U$  such that  $x \in \theta \mathcal{F}(x)$  for some  $\theta \in (0, 1)$ . Consequently, by the nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type (Lemma 3.5), we deduce that  $\mathcal{F}$  has a fixed point  $x \in \bar{U}$  which is a solution of the problem (1). This completes the proof.  $\square$

### 3.2 The lower semicontinuous case

In the next result,  $F$  is not necessarily convex valued. Our strategy to deal with this problem is based on the nonlinear alternative of Leray Schauder type together with the selection theorem of Bressan and Colombo [30] for lower semi-continuous maps with decomposable values.

Let  $X$  be a nonempty closed subset of a Banach space  $E$  and  $G : X \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(E)$  be a multivalued operator with nonempty closed values.  $G$  is lower semi-continuous (l.s.c.) if the set  $\{y \in X : G(y) \cap B \neq \emptyset\}$  is open for any open set  $B$  in  $E$ . Let  $A$  be a subset of  $[0, T] \times \mathbb{R}$ .  $A$  is  $\mathcal{L} \otimes \mathcal{B}$  measurable if  $A$  belongs to the  $\sigma$ -algebra generated by all sets of the form  $\mathcal{J} \times \mathcal{D}$ , where  $\mathcal{J}$  is Lebesgue measurable in  $[0, T]$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  is Borel measurable in  $\mathbb{R}$ . A subset  $\mathcal{A}$  of  $L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  is decomposable if for all  $u, v \in \mathcal{A}$  and measurable  $\mathcal{J} \subset [0, T] = J$ , the function  $u \chi_{\mathcal{J}} + v \chi_{J-\mathcal{J}} \in \mathcal{A}$ , where  $\chi_{\mathcal{J}}$  stands for the characteristic function of  $\mathcal{J}$ .

**Definition 3.7** Let  $Y$  be a separable metric space and let  $N : Y \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}))$  be a multivalued operator. We say  $N$  has a property (BC) if  $N$  is lower semi-continuous (l.s.c.) and has nonempty closed and decomposable values.

Let  $F : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  be a multivalued map with nonempty compact values. Define a multivalued operator  $\mathcal{F} : C([0, T] \times \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}))$  associated with  $F$  as

$$\mathcal{F}(x) = \{w \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}) : w(t) \in F(t, x(t)) \text{ for a.e. } t \in [0, T]\},$$

which is called the Nemytskii operator associated with  $F$ .

**Definition 3.8** Let  $F : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  be a multivalued function with nonempty compact values. We say  $F$  is of lower semi-continuous type (l.s.c. type) if its associated Nemytskii operator  $\mathcal{F}$  is lower semi-continuous and has nonempty closed and decomposable values.

**Lemma 3.9** ([31]) Let  $Y$  be a separable metric space and let  $N : Y \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}))$  be a multivalued operator satisfying the property (BC). Then  $N$  has a continuous selection, that is, there exists a continuous function (single-valued)  $g : Y \rightarrow L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  such that  $g(x) \in N(x)$  for every  $x \in Y$ .

**Theorem 3.10** Assume that  $(H_2)$ ,  $(H_3)$  and the following condition holds:

$(H_4)$   $F : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  is a nonempty compact-valued multivalued map such that

- (a)  $(t, x) \mapsto F(t, x)$  is  $\mathcal{L} \otimes \mathcal{B}$  measurable,
- (b)  $x \mapsto F(t, x)$  is lower semicontinuous for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ;

Then the boundary value problem (1) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$ .

**Proof.** It follows from  $(H_2)$  and  $(H_4)$  that  $F$  is of l.s.c. type. Then from Lemma 3.9, there exists a continuous function  $f : AC^2([0, T], \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  such that  $f(x) \in \mathcal{F}(x)$  for all  $x \in C([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ .

Consider the problem

$$\begin{cases} {}_{RL}D^\alpha x(t) = f(x(t)), & 0 < t < T, \quad 1 < \alpha \leq 2, \\ x(0) = 0, \quad x(\eta) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} x(\xi_i). \end{cases} \tag{10}$$

Observe that if  $x \in AC^2([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  is a solution of (10), then  $x$  is a solution to the problem (1). In order to transform the problem (10) into a fixed point problem, we define the operator  $\overline{\mathcal{F}}$  as

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{\mathcal{F}}x(t) = & \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} f(x(s))(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ & \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} f(x(s))(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} f(x(s))(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

It can easily be shown that  $\overline{\mathcal{F}}$  is continuous and completely continuous. The remaining part of the proof is similar to that of Theorem 3.6. So, we omit it. This completes the proof.  $\square$

### 3.3 The Lipschitz case

In this subsection, we prove the existence of solutions for the problem (1) with a not necessary nonconvex valued right hand side, by applying a fixed point theorem for multivalued maps due to Covitz and Nadler [32].

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space induced from the normed space  $(X; \|\cdot\|)$ . Consider  $H_d : \mathcal{P}(X) \times \mathcal{P}(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\infty\}$  given by

$$H_d(A, B) = \max\{\sup_{a \in A} d(a, B), \sup_{b \in B} d(A, b)\},$$

where  $d(A, b) = \inf_{a \in A} d(a; b)$  and  $d(a, B) = \inf_{b \in B} d(a; b)$ . Then  $(\mathcal{P}_{cl,b}(X), H_d)$  is a metric space (see [33]).

**Definition 3.11** A multivalued operator  $N : X \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cl}(X)$  is called

- (a)  $\gamma$ -Lipschitz if and only if there exists  $\gamma > 0$  such that

$$H_d(N(x), N(y)) \leq \gamma d(x, y) \text{ for each } x, y \in X;$$

(b) a contraction if and only if it is  $\gamma$ -Lipschitz with  $\gamma < 1$ .

**Lemma 3.12** ([32]) *Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete metric space. If  $N : X \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cl}(X)$  is a contraction, then  $FixN \neq \emptyset$ .*

**Theorem 3.13** *Assume that:*

- (A<sub>1</sub>)  $F : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp}(\mathbb{R})$  is such that  $F(\cdot, x) : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{cp}(\mathbb{R})$  is measurable for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ .
- (A<sub>2</sub>)  $H_d(F(t, x), F(t, \bar{x})) \leq m(t)|x - \bar{x}|$  for almost all  $t \in [0, T]$  and  $x, \bar{x} \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $m \in L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^+)$  and  $d(0, F(t, 0)) \leq m(t)$  for almost all  $t \in [0, T]$ .

Then the boundary value problem (1) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$  if

$$\Omega_2 := \Lambda_1 \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\tau) \right) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(T) < 1.$$

**Proof.** Consider the operator  $\mathcal{F}$  defined by (9). Observe that the set  $S_{F,x}$  is nonempty for each  $x \in \mathbb{C}$  by the assumption (A<sub>1</sub>), so  $F$  has a measurable selection (see Theorem III.6 [34]). Now, we show that the operator  $\mathcal{F}$  satisfies the assumptions of Lemma 3.12. We show that  $\mathcal{F}(x) \in \mathcal{P}_{cl}(\mathbb{C})$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{C}$ . Let  $\{u_n\}_{n \geq 0} \in \mathcal{F}(x)$  be such that  $u_n \rightarrow u$  ( $n \rightarrow \infty$ ) in  $\mathbb{C}$ . Then  $u \in \mathbb{C}$  and there exists  $v_n \in S_{F,x_n}$  such that, for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} u_n(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_n(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_n(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_n(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

As  $F$  has compact values, we pass onto a subsequence (if necessary) to obtain that  $v_n$  converges to  $v$  in  $L^1([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ . Thus,  $v \in S_{F,x}$  and for each  $t \in [0, T]$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} u_n(t) \rightarrow v(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

Hence,  $u \in \mathcal{F}(x)$ .

Next, we show that there exists  $\delta < 1$  such that

$$H_d(\mathcal{F}(x), \mathcal{F}(\bar{x})) \leq \delta \|x - \bar{x}\| \text{ for each } x, \bar{x} \in AC^2([0, T], \mathbb{R}).$$

Let  $x, \bar{x} \in AC^2([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  and  $h_1 \in \mathcal{F}(x)$ . Then there exists  $v_1(t) \in F(t, x(t))$  such that, for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} h_1(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_1(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i^{\rho_i} I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_1(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_1(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

By (A<sub>2</sub>), we have

$$H_d(F(t, x), F(t, \bar{x})) \leq m(t)|x(t) - \bar{x}(t)|.$$

So, there exists  $w \in F(t, \bar{x}(t))$  such that

$$|v_1(t) - w| \leq m(t)|x(t) - \bar{x}(t)|, \quad t \in [0, T].$$



Define  $U : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  by

$$U(t) = \{w \in \mathbb{R} : |v_1(t) - w| \leq m(t)|x(t) - \bar{x}(t)|\}.$$

Since the multivalued operator  $U(t) \cap F(t, \bar{x}(t))$  is measurable (Proposition III.4 [34]), there exists a function  $v_2(t)$  which is a measurable selection for  $U$ . So  $v_2(t) \in F(t, \bar{x}(t))$  and for each  $t \in [0, T]$ , we have  $|v_1(t) - v_2(t)| \leq m(t)|x(t) - \bar{x}(t)|$ .

For each  $t \in [0, T]$ , let us define

$$\begin{aligned} h_2(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{t^{p_1+p_2-1}}{\Omega} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_2(s)(\eta) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_2(s)(\tau) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(\tau) \right) (\xi_i) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} v_2(s)(t) - \lambda \mathcal{I}^{p_2} x(s)(t). \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} |h_1(t) - h_2(t)| &\leq \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} |v_1(s) - v_2(s)|(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} |v_1(s) - v_2(s)|(\tau) \right) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} |v_1(s) - v_2(s)|(t) \\ &\leq \frac{\Gamma(p_1)}{\Gamma(p_1 + p_2)} \frac{T^{p_1+p_2-1}}{|\Omega|} \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s) \|x - \bar{x}\|(\eta) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s) \|x - \bar{x}\|(\tau) \right) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s) \|x - \bar{x}\|(T) \\ &= \left\{ \Lambda_1 \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\tau) \right) \right] \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(T) \right\} \|x - \bar{x}\|. \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\|h_1 - h_2\| \leq \left\{ \Lambda_1 \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\tau) \right) \right] + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(T) \right\} \|x - \bar{x}\|.$$

Analogously, interchanging the roles of  $x$  and  $\bar{x}$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} H_d(\mathcal{F}(x), \mathcal{F}(\bar{x})) &\leq \left\{ \Lambda_1 \left[ \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\eta) + \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i| \rho_i I^{q_i} \left( \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(\tau) \right) \right] \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathcal{I}^{p_1+p_2} m(s)(T) \right\} \|x - \bar{x}\|. \end{aligned}$$

So  $\mathcal{F}$  is a contraction. Therefore, it follows by Lemma 3.12 that  $\mathcal{F}$  has a fixed point  $x$  which is a solution of (1). This completes the proof.  $\square$

### 3.4 Examples

In this section, we will illustrate our main results with the help of some examples.

**Example 3.14** Let us consider the following Langevin fractional differential inclusions with nonlocal Katugampola fractional integral boundary conditions

$$\begin{cases} D^{2/3} \left( D^{4/5} + \frac{1}{8} \right) x(t) \in F_1(t, x(t)), & t \in \left( 0, \frac{2}{3} \right), \\ x(0) = 0, \\ x \left( \frac{2}{9} \right) = \frac{3}{4} \frac{\sqrt{2}}{5} I^{\frac{1}{3}} x \left( \frac{1}{9} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{7}} \frac{\sqrt{3}}{8} I^{\frac{1}{\pi}} x \left( \frac{1}{3} \right) + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{5} \frac{4}{e^2} I^{\frac{2}{3}} x \left( \frac{4}{9} \right) \\ \quad + \frac{11}{15} \frac{2}{\sqrt{5}} I^{\frac{6}{13}} x \left( \frac{5}{9} \right), \end{cases} \tag{11}$$

where

$$F_1(t, x) = \left[ \frac{(t^{1/2} + 1)}{20} \left( \frac{|x| \sin |x|}{5(3 + 2|x|)} + \frac{e^{-2t}}{3} \right), \frac{(t^{1/2} + 1)}{15} \left( \frac{x^2}{3(1 + |x|)} + \frac{e^{-t}}{2} \right) \right]. \tag{12}$$

Here  $p_1 = 2/3$ ,  $p_2 = 4/5$ ,  $\lambda = 1/8$ ,  $T = 2/3$ ,  $\eta = 2/9$ ,  $n = 4$ ,  $\alpha_1 = 3/4$ ,  $\rho_1 = \sqrt{2}/5$ ,  $q_1 = 1/3$ ,  $\xi_1 = 1/9$ ,  $\alpha_2 = 1/\sqrt{7}$ ,  $\rho_2 = \sqrt{3}/8$ ,  $q_2 = 1/\pi$ ,  $\xi_2 = 1/3$ ,  $\alpha_3 = \sqrt{2}/5$ ,  $\rho_3 = 4/e^2$ ,  $q_3 = 2/3$ ,  $\xi_3 = 4/9$ ,  $\alpha_4 = 11/15$ ,  $\rho_4 = 2/\sqrt{5}$ ,  $q_4 = 6/13$ ,  $\xi_4 = 5/9$ . From these constants, we can find that  $\Omega = 0.2660602470$ ,  $\Lambda_1 = 4.756155970$ ,  $\Lambda_2 = 5.624515148$  and also  $|\lambda|\Lambda_2 = 0.7030643935 < 1$ . It is obvious that the condition  $(H_1)$  is satisfied.

For  $f \in F_1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} |f| &\leq \max \left( \frac{(t^{1/2} + 1)}{20} \left( \frac{|x| \sin |x|}{5(3 + 2|x|)} + \frac{e^{-2t}}{3} \right), \frac{(t^{1/2} + 1)}{15} \left( \frac{x^2}{3(1 + |x|)} + \frac{e^{-t}}{2} \right) \right) \\ &\leq \frac{(t^{1/2} + 1)}{15} \left( \frac{1}{3}|x| + \frac{1}{2} \right), \quad t \in (0, 2/3), x \in \mathbb{R}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, we have

$$\|F_1(t, x)\|_{\mathcal{P}} = \sup\{|y| : y \in F_1(t, x)\} \leq p(t)\psi(|x|), \quad t \in (0, 2/3) x \in \mathbb{R},$$

where  $p(t) = (t^{1/2} + 1)/15$ ,  $\psi(|x|) = (1/3)|x| + (1/2)$ . This means that the condition  $(H_2)$  is fulfilled. By direct computation, we have  $\Omega_1 = 1.123809144$  and also there exists a constant  $M > 0.8984766718$  satisfying condition  $(H_3)$ .

Therefore, all the conditions of Theorem 3.6 are satisfied. So, the problem (11) with  $F_1(t, x)$  given by (12) has at least one solution on  $[0, 2/3]$ .

**Example 3.15** Let us consider the following Langevin fractional differential inclusions with nonlocal Katugampola fractional integral boundary conditions

$$\begin{cases} D^{6/7} \left( D^{8/9} + \frac{1}{12} \right) x(t) \in F_2(t, x(t)), & t \in \left( 0, \frac{3}{2} \right), \\ x(0) = 0, \\ x \left( \frac{2}{3} \right) = \frac{2}{\sqrt{11}} \frac{3}{4} I^{\frac{5}{8}} x \left( \frac{1}{3} \right) + \frac{4}{7} \frac{\sqrt{3}}{5} I^{\frac{1}{\sqrt{6}}} x \left( \frac{1}{2} \right) + \frac{\pi}{e^2} \frac{2}{13} I^{\frac{3}{8}} x \left( \frac{5}{6} \right) \\ \quad + \frac{5}{4} \frac{2}{9} I^{\frac{3}{\pi^2}} x \left( \frac{7}{6} \right) + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{9} \frac{\sqrt{11}}{15} I^{\frac{13}{17}} x \left( \frac{4}{3} \right), \end{cases} \tag{13}$$

where

$$F_2(t, x) = \left[ 0, \frac{(t^{1/3} + 1)}{24} \left( \frac{x^2 + 2|x|}{(1 + |x|)} \right) + \frac{t}{2} \right]. \tag{14}$$

Here  $p_1 = 6/7$ ,  $p_2 = 8/9$ ,  $\lambda = 1/12$ ,  $T = 3/2$ ,  $\eta = 2/3$ ,  $n = 5$ ,  $\alpha_1 = 2/\sqrt{11}$ ,  $\rho_1 = 3/4$ ,  $q_1 = 5/8$ ,  $\xi_1 = 1/3$ ,  $\alpha_2 = 4/7$ ,  $\rho_2 = \sqrt{3}/5$ ,  $q_2 = 1/\sqrt{6}$ ,  $\xi_2 = 1/2$ ,  $\alpha_3 = \pi/e^2$ ,  $\rho_3 = 2/13$ ,  $q_3 = 3/\sqrt{8}$ ,  $\xi_3 = 5/6$ ,  $\alpha_4 = 5/4$ ,  $\rho_4 = 2/9$ ,  $q_4 = 3/\pi^2$ ,  $\xi_4 = 7/6$ ,  $\alpha_5 = \sqrt{3}/9$ ,  $\rho_5 = \sqrt{11}/15$ ,  $q_5 = 13/17$ ,  $\xi_5 = 4/3$ . From given constants, we can find that  $\Omega = 2.105868955$ ,  $\Lambda_1 = 0.7738927855$ . In addition, we have

$$\sup\{|x| : x \in F_2(t, x)\} \leq \frac{(t^{1/3} + 1)}{24} \left( \frac{x^2 + 2|x|}{(1 + |x|)} \right) + \frac{t}{2},$$

which yields

$$H_d(F_2(t, x), F_2(t, y)) \leq \frac{(t^{1/3} + 1)}{12} |x - y|.$$

Choosing  $m(t) = (t^{1/3} + 1)/12$ , we obtain  $H_d(F_2(t, x), F_2(t, y)) \leq m(t)|x - y|$  such that  $d(0, F_2(t, 0)) \leq m(t)$ . By the previous setting, we find that  $\Omega_2 = 0.3397697571 < 1$ .

Thus all assumptions of Theorem 3.13 are fulfilled. Therefore, by the conclusion of Theorem 3.13, we deduce that the problem (13) with  $F_2(t, x)$  given by (14) has at least one solution on  $[0, 3/2]$ .

## References

- [1] Podlubny, I: Fractional Differential Equations. Academic Press, San Diego, 1999.
- [2] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, North-Holland Mathematics Studies, 204, Elsevier Science B.V., Amsterdam, 2006.
- [3] R. P. Agarwal, Y. Zhou, Y. He, Existence of fractional neutral functional differential equations, *Comput. Math. Appl.* **59** (2010), 1095-1100.
- [4] B. Ahmad, S. K. Ntouyas, A. Alsaedi, New existence results for nonlinear fractional differential equations with three-point integral boundary conditions, *Adv. Differ. Equ.* (2011), Art. ID 107384, 11 pp.
- [5] B. Ahmad, S. K. Ntouyas, A. Alsaedi, A study of nonlinear fractional differential equations of arbitrary order with Riemann-Liouville type multistrip boundary conditions, *Math. Probl. Eng. Art.* (2013), ID 320415, 9 pp.
- [6] B. Ahmad, J. J. Nieto, Boundary value problems for a class of sequential integrodifferential equations of fractional order, *J. Funct. Spaces Appl.* (2013), Art. ID 149659, 8 pp.
- [7] L. Zhang, B. Ahmad, G. Wang, R. P. Agarwal, Nonlinear fractional integro-differential equations on unbounded domains in a Banach space, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* **249** (2013), 51-56.
- [8] X. Liu, M. Jia, W. Ge, Multiple solutions of a  $p$ -Laplacian model involving a fractional derivative, *Adv. Differ. Equ.* (2013) **2013:126**.
- [9] S. K. Ntouyas, S. Etemad, On the existence of solutions for fractional differential inclusions with sum and integral boundary conditions, *Appl. Math. Comp.* **266** (2015), 235-243.
- [10] S. K. Ntouyas, S. Etemad, J. Tariboon, Existence of solutions for fractional differential inclusions with integral boundary conditions, *Bound. Value Prob.* (2015) **2015:92**.
- [11] S. K. Ntouyas, S. Etemad, J. Tariboon, Existence results for multi-term fractional differential inclusions, *Adv. Differ. Equ.* (2015) **2015:140**.
- [12] U. N. Katugampola, New Approach to a generalized fractional integral, *Appl. Math. Comput.* **218** (3) (2015), 860-865.
- [13] U. N. Katugampola, A new approach to generalized fractional derivatives, *Bull. Math. Anal. Appl.* **6** (4) (2014), 1-15.

- [14] A. B. Malinowska, T. Odziejewicz, D. F. M. Torres, *Advanced Methods in the Fractional Calculus of Variations*, Springer, 2015.
- [15] U. N. Katugampola, Existence and uniqueness results for a class of generalized fractional differential equations, preprint arXiv: 1411.5229.
- [16] S. Gaboury, R. Tremblay, B. J. Fugere, Some relations involving a generalized fractional derivative operator, *J. Ineq. Appl.* (2013) **2013:167**.
- [17] M. A. Noor, M. U. Awan, Kl. Noor, On some inequalities for relative semi-convex functions, *J. Ineq. Appl.* (2013) **2013:332**.
- [18] S. Pooseh, R. Almeida, D. F. M. Torres, Expansion formulas in terms of integer-order derivatives for the Hadamard fractional integral and derivative, *Numer. Funct. Anal. Optim.* **33** (2012), 301-319.
- [19] W. T. Coffey, Yu. Kalmykov, J. T. Waldron, *The Langevin Equation*, second ed., World Scientific, Singapore, 2004.
- [20] S. C. Lim, M. Li, L. P. Teo, Langevin equation with two fractional orders. *Phys. Lett. A* **372** (2008), 6309-6320.
- [21] A. Alsaedi, S. K. Ntouyas, B. Ahmad, Existence results for Langevin fractional differential inclusions involving two fractional orders with four-point multi-term fractional integral boundary conditions, *Abstract Appl. Anal. Vol.* **2013**, Article ID 869837, 17 pages.
- [22] J. Tariboon, S. K. Ntouyas, Nonlinear second-order impulsive  $q$ -difference Langevin equation with boundary conditions, *Bound. Value Probl.* (2014) **2014: 85**.
- [23] J. Tariboon, S. K. Ntouyas, Ch. Thaiprayoon, Nonlinear Langevin equation of Hadamard-Caputo type fractional derivatives with nonlocal fractional integral conditions, *Adv. Math. Phys.* Vol.**2014**, Article ID 372749, 15 pages.
- [24] W. Yukunthorn, S. K. Ntouyas, J. Tariboon, Nonlinear fractional Caputo-Langevin equation with nonlocal Riemann-Liouville fractional integral conditions, *Adv. Differ. Equ.* (2014) **2014:315**.
- [25] Ch. Thaiprayoon, S. K. Ntouyas, J. Tariboon, On the nonlocal Katugampola fractional integral conditions for fractional Langevin equation, *Adv. Differ. Equ.* (2015) **2015:374**.
- [26] K. Deimling, *Multivalued Differential Equations*, Walter De Gruyter, Berlin-New York, 1992.
- [27] Sh. Hu, N. Papageorgiou, *Handbook of Multivalued Analysis, Theory I*, Kluwer, Dordrecht, 1997.
- [28] A. Lasota, Z. Opial, An application of the Kakutani-Ky Fan theorem in the theory of ordinary differential equations, *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci. Ser. Sci. Math. Astronom. Phys.* **13** (1965), 781-786.
- [29] A. Granas, J. Dugundji, *Fixed Point Theory*, Springer-Verlag, New York, 2005.
- [30] A. Bressan, G. Colombo, Extensions and selections of maps with decomposable values, *Studia Math.* **90** (1988), 69-86.
- [31] M. Frigon, Théorèmes d'existence de solutions d'inclusions différentielles, *Topological Methods in Differential Equations and Inclusions* (edited by A. Granas and M. Frigon), NATO ASI Series C, Vol. 472, Kluwer Acad. Publ., Dordrecht, (1995), 51-87.
- [32] H. Covitz, S.B. Nadler Jr., Multivalued contraction mappings in generalized metric spaces, *Israel J. Math.* **8** (1970), 5-11.
- [33] M. Kisielewicz, *Differential Inclusions and Optimal Control*, Kluwer, Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 1991.
- [34] C. Castaing, M. Valadier, *Convex Analysis and Measurable Multifunctions*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics 580, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York, 1977.

# On the Riemann-Liouville fractional Hermite-Hadamard-type inequalities for differentiable $\alpha$ -preinvex mappings

Lianzi Chen Tingsong Du\* Shasha Zhao and Sheng Zheng

Department of Mathematics, College of Science, China Three Gorges University,  
Yichang, 443002, P. R. China.

E-mail: tingsongdu@ctgu.edu.cn, chenlianzi@ctgu.edu.cn, shasha.zhao@ctgu.edu.cn,  
zhengsheng@ctgu.edu.cn, zhengshengctgu@gmail.com

\* Corresponding author

Received on May 11, 2016; Accepted on January 16, 2017

## Abstract

In the paper, by discovering a Riemann-Liouville fractional integral identity involving twice differentiable preinvex mappings, the authors establish the right-sided new Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities via Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals for  $\alpha$ -preinvex functions. The new fractional integral inequalities are then applied to some special means.

*2010 Mathematics Subject Classification:* Primary 26A33; Secondary 26D15, 26E60, 41A55.

*Key words and phrases:* Hermite-Hadamard's inequality;  $\alpha$ -preinvex functions ; Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals.

## 1 Introduction

Let  $f : I \subset \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a convex mapping defined on the interval  $I$  of real numbers and  $a, b \in I$  with  $a < b$ . The following inequality

$$f\left(\frac{a+b}{2}\right) \leq \frac{1}{b-a} \int_a^b f(x)dx \leq \frac{f(a)+f(b)}{2} \quad (1.1)$$

referred to as Hermite-Hadamard inequality, is one of the most famous results for convex functions. A number of papers have been written on this inequality providing new proofs, noteworthy extensions, generalizations, refinements and

new inequalities connected with the Hermite-Hadamard inequality. The reader may refer to [7, 12, 14, 16, 20, 21, 26, 27, 34] and the references therein.

Let us recall some necessary definitions and preliminary results which are used for further discussion.

**Definition 1.1** ([3, 32]) *A set  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is said to be invex set with respect to the mapping  $\eta : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  if  $x + t\eta(y, x) \in S$  for every  $x, y \in S$  and  $t \in [0, 1]$ . The invex set  $S$  is also called an  $\eta$ -connected set.*

Notice that every convex set is invex with respect to the mapping  $\eta(y, x) = y - x$ , but the converse is not necessarily true. See [3, 33], for example.

**Definition 1.2** ([3]) *Let  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  be an invex set with respect to  $\eta : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ . For every  $x, y \in S$ , the  $\eta$ -path  $P_{xv}$  joining the points  $x$  and  $v = x + \eta(y, x)$  is defined by*

$$P_{xv} = \{z | z = x + t\eta(y, x), t \in [0, 1]\}.$$

A significant generalization of convex mappings is that of preinvex mappings introduced by Weir and Mond in [32].

**Definition 1.3** ([32]) *The function  $f$  defined on the invex set  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is said to be preinvex with respect to  $\eta$  if for every  $x, y \in K$  and  $t \in [0, 1]$  we have*

$$f(x + t\eta(y, x)) \leq (1 - t)f(x) + tf(y).$$

*The function  $f$  is said to be preincave if and only if  $-f$  is preinvex.*

The concept of preinvexity is more general than convexity since every convex function is preinvex with respect to the mapping  $\eta(y, x) = y - x$ . Further, there exist preinvex functions which are not convex.

Moreover, Wang et al. gave the so-called  $\alpha$ -preinvex function in [29] as follows.

**Definition 1.4** ([29]) *Let  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  be an invex set with respect to  $\eta : S \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ . A function  $f : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is said to be  $\alpha$ -preinvex with respect to  $\eta$  for  $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ , if every  $x, y \in S$  and  $t \in [0, 1]$ ,*

$$f(x + t\eta(y, x)) \leq (1 - t^\alpha)f(x) + t^\alpha f(y).$$

Certainly,  $\alpha$ -preinvex mapping means just preinvex mapping when  $\alpha = 1$ .

For recent results on some new generalizations, refinements of integral inequalities involved with the preinvex functions, one can see [4, 13, 17–19, 23] and the references therein.

We also need the following fractional calculus background.

**Definition 1.5** ([25]) *Let  $f \in L^1[a, b]$ . The left-sided and right-sided Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals of order  $\alpha > 0$  with  $a \geq 0$  are defined by*

$$J_{a^+}^\alpha f(x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_a^x (x - t)^{\alpha-1} f(t) dt, \quad a < x$$

and

$$J_{b-}^{\alpha} f(x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_x^b (t-x)^{\alpha-1} f(t) dt, \quad x < b$$

respectively, where  $\Gamma(\cdot)$  is Gamma function and its definition is  $\Gamma(\alpha) = \int_0^{\infty} e^{-u} u^{\alpha-1} du$ . It is to be noted that  $J_{a+}^0 f(x) = J_{b-}^0 f(x) = f(x)$ .

In the case  $\alpha = 1$ , the Riemann-Liouville fractional integral reduces to the classical and usual integral.

In [28], Sarikaya et al. established the following interesting inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type involving Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals.

**Theorem 1.1** *Let  $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a positive function with  $0 \leq a < b$  and  $f \in L^1[a, b]$ . If  $f$  is convex function on  $[a, b]$ , then the following inequalities for fractional integrals hold:*

$$f\left(\frac{a+b}{2}\right) \leq \frac{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}{2(b-a)^{\alpha}} [J_{a+}^{\alpha} f(b) + J_{b-}^{\alpha} f(a)] \leq \frac{f(a) + f(b)}{2} \quad (1.2)$$

Observe that for  $\alpha = 1$ , the inequalities (1.2) reduces to the classical Hermite-Hadamard inequality (1.1).

For some recent results associated with the fractional integral inequalities, one can consult [1, 2, 5, 8–10, 15, 28, 30].

In the recently published article [25] by Qaisar et al., they obtained Riemann-Liouville fractional Hadamard-type integral inequalities for mappings whose absolute value of first derivatives are preinvex, and in the paper [11] Dragomir et al. also found some Hadamard-type fractional integral inequalities for differentiable mappings whose absolute value of second derivatives are convex. Motivated and inspired by this idea, in the present paper, by discovering a Riemann-Liouville fractional integral identity involving twice differentiable preinvex mappings, the authors establish the right-sided new Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities via Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals for  $\alpha$ -preinvex functions. The new fractional integral inequalities are then applied to some special means.

## 2 Main Results

To derive main results in this section, we prove the following Lemma.

**Lemma 2.1** *Let  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  be an open invex subset with respect to  $\eta : A \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and Let  $a, b \in A$  with  $a < a + \eta(b, a)$ . Assume that  $f : A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a twice differentiable mapping. If  $f''$  is preinvex on  $A$  and  $f''$  is integrable on the  $\eta$ -path  $P_{ac} : c = a + \eta(b, a)$ , then the following identity for Riemann-Liouville fractional integral with  $\alpha > 0$  holds:*

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^{\alpha}(b, a)} [J_{a+}^{\alpha} f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b,a))-}^{\alpha} f(a)] \\ &= \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \int_0^1 \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} f''(a + t\eta(b, a)) dt, \end{aligned} \quad (2.1)$$

where  $\Gamma(\alpha) = \int_0^\infty e^{-t}t^{\alpha-1}dt$ .

*Proof.* Set

$$I = \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \int_0^1 \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} f''(a + t\eta(b, a)) dt.$$

Since  $a, b \in A$  and  $A$  is an invex set with respect to  $\eta$ , for every  $t \in [0, 1]$ , we have  $a + t\eta(b, a) \in A$ . Integrating by part yields that

$$\begin{aligned} I &= \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \left[ \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha + 1)\eta(b, a)} f'(a + t\eta(b, a)) \Big|_0^1 \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \int_0^1 \frac{-(\alpha + 1)t^\alpha + (\alpha + 1)(1 - t)^\alpha}{(\alpha + 1)\eta(b, a)} f'(a + t\eta(b, a)) dt \right] \\ &= \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \left[ \frac{t^\alpha - (1 - t)^\alpha}{\eta^2(b, a)} f(a + t\eta(b, a)) \Big|_0^1 \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \int_0^1 \frac{\alpha t^{\alpha-1} + \alpha(1 - t)^{\alpha-1}}{\eta^2(b, a)} f(a + t\eta(b, a)) dt \right] \\ &= \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\alpha}{2} \left[ \int_0^1 (t^{\alpha-1} + (1 - t)^{\alpha-1}) f(a + t\eta(b, a)) dt \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $u = a + t\eta(b, a)$ , then  $du = \eta(b, a)dt$ , and using the reduction formula  $\Gamma(\alpha + 1) = \alpha\Gamma(\alpha)$  ( $\alpha > 0$ ) for Euler gamma function, we have

$$\frac{\alpha}{2} \int_0^1 t^{\alpha-1} f(a + t\eta(b, a)) dt = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} J_{(a+\eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)$$

and similarly we get

$$\frac{\alpha}{2} \int_0^1 (1 - t)^{\alpha-1} f(a + t\eta(b, a)) dt = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)).$$

Thus, we have conclusion (2.1).

**Remark 2.1** Applying Lemma 2.1 for  $\eta(b, a) = b - a$ , we can obtain the Lemma 2.1 in [31], which may be discovered also in [22]. Furthermore, let  $\alpha = 1$ , we can get lemma 1 in [24].

With the help of Lemma 2.1, new upper bound for the right-hand side of (1.2) for  $\alpha$ -preinvex functions via the Riemann-Liouville fractional integral is presented in the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1** Let  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  be an open invex subset with respect to  $\eta : A \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $a, b \in A$  with  $a < a + \eta(b, a)$ . Suppose that  $f : A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a twice differentiable mapping and  $f''$  is integrable on the  $\eta$ -path  $P_{ac} : c = a + \eta(b, a)$ .



If  $|f''|$  is  $\alpha$ -preinvex on  $A$  then the following inequality for fractional integrals with  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$  holds:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a + \eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[ \left( \frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha + 2)(2\alpha + 2)} + \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(a)| \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{2\alpha + 2} - \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(b)| \right]. \end{aligned} \tag{2.2}$$

*Proof.* Since  $a + t\eta(b, a) \in A$  for every  $t \in [0, 1]$ , by using the properties of modulus on Lemma 2.1, we can obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a + \eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} \right| |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))| dt. \end{aligned}$$

Using the  $\alpha$ -preinvexity of  $|f''|$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} \right| |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))| dt \\ & \leq \frac{1}{\alpha + 1} \int_0^1 (1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1}) \left( (1 - t^\alpha) |f''(a)| + t^\alpha |f''(b)| \right) dt \\ & \leq \frac{1}{\alpha + 1} \left[ \left( \frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha + 2)(2\alpha + 2)} + \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(a)| \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{2\alpha + 2} - \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(b)| \right]. \end{aligned}$$

To prove the second inequality, we used the following fact that

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^1 (1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1} - t^\alpha + t^{2\alpha+1}) dt = \frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha + 2)(2\alpha + 2)}, \\ & \int_0^1 (t^\alpha - t^{2\alpha+1}) dt = \frac{1}{2\alpha + 2}, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\int_0^1 t^\alpha (1 - t)^{\alpha+1} dt = \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2),$$

where the Beta function,

$$\beta(x, y) = \int_0^1 t^{x-1} (1 - t)^{y-1} dt, \quad \forall x, y > 0,$$

which completes the proof.

Another Riemann-Liouville fractional Hermit-Hadamard-type inequality for powers in terms of the second derivatives is obtained below.

**Theorem 2.2** *Let  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  be an open invex subset with respect to  $\eta : A \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $a, b \in A$  with  $a < a + \eta(b, a)$ . Suppose that  $f : A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a twice differentiable mapping and  $f''$  is integrable on the  $\eta$ -path  $P_{ac} : c = a + \eta(b, a)$ . Assume that  $q \in \mathbb{R}, q \geq 1$  such that  $|f''|^q$  is  $\alpha$ -preinvex on  $A$ , then the following inequality for fractional integrals with  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$  holds:*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a + \eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(1 - \frac{1}{2^{q\alpha}}\right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 1} |f''(a)|^q + \frac{1}{\alpha + 1} |f''(b)|^q\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.3}$$

*Proof.* Since  $a + t\eta(b, a) \in A$  for every  $t \in [0, 1]$ , by using the properties of modulus on Lemma 2.1 and using the well-known power-mean integral inequality for  $q \geq 1$ , we can obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a + \eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} \right| |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))| dt \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(\int_0^1 1 dt\right)^{1-\frac{1}{q}} \left[\int_0^1 (1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1})^q |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt\right]^{\frac{1}{q}} \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[\int_0^1 \left(1 - \frac{1}{2^{q\alpha}}\right) |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt\right]^{\frac{1}{q}}. \end{aligned}$$

To prove the third inequality above, we used the following inequality

$$\begin{aligned} (1 - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1} - t^{\alpha+1})^q & \leq 1 - [(1 - t)^{\alpha+1} + t^{\alpha+1}]^q \\ & \leq 1 - (2^{-\alpha})^q \\ & \leq 1 - \frac{1}{2^{q\alpha}} \end{aligned}$$

for any  $t \in [0, 1]$  with  $q \geq 1$ , and also using the  $\alpha$ -preinvexity of  $|f''|^q$ , that is

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^1 |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt & \leq \int_0^1 [(1 - t^\alpha) |f''(a)|^q + t^\alpha |f''(b)|^q] dt \\ & = \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 1} |f''(a)|^q + \frac{1}{\alpha + 1} |f''(b)|^q. \end{aligned} \tag{2.4}$$

Therefore, we can get the required results (2.3).

**Corollary 2.1** *With the same assumptions given in Theorem 2.2, if  $|f''(x)| \leq M$  on  $[a, a + \eta(b, a)]$ , we can deduce that*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{M\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(1 - \frac{1}{2^{q\alpha}}\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}. \end{aligned}$$

Another similar result may be presented in the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.3** *Let  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  be an open invex subset with respect to  $\eta : A \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $a, b \in A$  with  $a < a + \eta(b, a)$ . Suppose that  $f : A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a twice differentiable mapping and  $f''$  is integrable on the  $\eta$ -path  $P_{ac} : c = a + \eta(b, a)$ . Assume that  $p \in \mathbb{R}, p > 1$  with  $q = \frac{p}{p-1}$  such that  $|f''|^q$  is  $\alpha$ -preinvex on  $A$ , then the following inequality for fractional integrals with  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$  holds:*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(\frac{p\alpha + p - 1}{p\alpha + p + 1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 1}|f''(a)|^q + \frac{1}{\alpha + 1}|f''(b)|^q\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.5}$$

*Proof.* Since  $a + t\eta(b, a) \in A$  for every  $t \in [0, 1]$ , by using the properties of modulus on Lemma 2.1 and making use of the well-known Hölder's integral inequality for  $q > 1$ , we can obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} \right| |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))| dt \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(\int_0^1 |1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}|^p dt\right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \left(\int_0^1 |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt\right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(\frac{p\alpha + p - 1}{p\alpha + p + 1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \left(\int_0^1 |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \end{aligned}$$

where we use the following inequality

$$(1 - (1 - t)^{\alpha+1} - t^{\alpha+1})^p \leq 1 - (1 - t)^{p(\alpha+1)} - t^{p(\alpha+1)} \tag{2.6}$$

for any  $t \in [0, 1]$ , which follows from

$$(A - B)^p \leq A^p - B^p \tag{2.7}$$

for any  $A > B \geq 0$  and  $p > 1$ .

By applying (2.4) and (2.6), we can get (2.5). Hence the proof is completed.

**Corollary 2.2** *With the same assumptions given in Theorem 2.3, if  $|f''(x)| \leq M$  on  $[a, a + \eta(b, a)]$ , we obtain that*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{M\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left( \frac{p\alpha + p - 1}{p\alpha + p + 1} \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}. \end{aligned}$$

A different approach leads to the following result.

**Theorem 2.4** *Let  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  be an open invex subset with respect to  $\eta : A \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $a, b \in A$  with  $a < a + \eta(b, a)$ . Suppose that  $f : A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a twice differentiable mapping and  $f''$  is integrable on the  $\eta$ -path  $P_{ac} : c = a + \eta(b, a)$ . Assume that  $p \in \mathbb{R}, p > 1$  with  $q = \frac{p}{p-1}$  such that  $|f''|^q$  is  $\alpha$ -preinvex on  $A$ , then the following inequality for fractional integrals with  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$  holds:*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left( \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 2} \right)^{1 - \frac{1}{q}} \left[ \left( \frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha + 2)(2\alpha + 2)} + \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(a)|^q \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{2\alpha + 2} - \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(b)|^q \right]^{\frac{1}{q}}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.8}$$

*Proof.* Since  $a + t\eta(b, a) \in A$  for every  $t \in [0, 1]$ , by utilizing the properties of modulus on Lemma 2.1 and using the Hölder's integral inequality for  $q > 1$ , we can obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} \right| |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))| dt \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[ \int_0^1 (1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}) dt \right]^{1 - \frac{1}{q}} \\ & \quad \times \left[ \int_0^1 (1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}) |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt \right]^{\frac{1}{q}} \\ & = \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left( \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 2} \right)^{1 - \frac{1}{q}} \left[ \int_0^1 (1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}) |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt \right]^{\frac{1}{q}}. \end{aligned}$$

Using the  $\alpha$ -preinvexity of  $|f''|^q$ , i.e. the inequality (2.4), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^1 (1-t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}) |f''(a+t\eta(b,a))|^q dt \\ & \leq \int_0^1 (1-t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}) \left( (1-t^\alpha) |f''(a)|^q + t^\alpha |f''(b)|^q \right) dt \\ & = \left( \frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha+2)(2\alpha+2)} + \beta(\alpha+1, \alpha+2) \right) |f''(a)|^q \\ & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{2\alpha+2} - \beta(\alpha+1, \alpha+2) \right) |f''(b)|^q. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, we get the desired inequality (2.8).

**Corollary 2.3** *With the same assumptions given in Theorem 2.4, if  $|f''(x)| \leq M$  on  $[a, a + \eta(b, a)]$ , we obtain that*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{M\alpha\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha+1)(\alpha+2)}. \end{aligned}$$

Finally we shall prove the following result.

**Theorem 2.5** *Suppose that all the assumptions of Theorem 2.4 are satisfied. Then the following inequalities hold:*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b, a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha+1)} \left[ \frac{(q-p)\alpha - p + 1}{(q-p)\alpha + 2q - p - 1} \right]^{\frac{q-1}{q}} \\ & \quad \times \left\{ \left[ \frac{\alpha p + \alpha + 1}{(\alpha+1)(p+1)} - \frac{2}{p(\alpha+1) + 1} + \beta(\alpha+1, p(\alpha+1) + 1) \right] |f''(a)|^q \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \left[ \frac{p}{(\alpha+1)(p+1)} - \beta(\alpha+1, p(\alpha+1) + 1) \right] |f''(b)|^q \right\}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.9}$$

*Proof.* Since  $a + t\eta(b, a) \in A$  for every  $t \in [0, 1]$ , by using the properties of modulus on Lemma 2.1 and making use of the well-known Hölder's integral inequality for  $q > 1$ , we can obtain that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\
 & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2} \int_0^1 \left| \frac{1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1}}{\alpha + 1} \right| |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))| dt \\
 & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[ \int_0^1 \left( 1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1} \right)^{\frac{q-p}{q-1}} dt \right]^{\frac{q-1}{q}} \\
 & \quad \times \left[ \int_0^1 \left( 1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1} \right)^p |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt \right]^{\frac{1}{q}} \\
 & \leq \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[ \frac{(q-p)\alpha - p + 1}{(q-p)\alpha + 2q - p - 1} \right]^{\frac{q-1}{q}} \\
 & \quad \times \left[ \int_0^1 \left( 1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1} \right)^p |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt \right]^{\frac{1}{q}}
 \end{aligned}$$

Using the  $\alpha$ -preinvexity of  $|f''|^q$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_0^1 \left( 1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1} \right)^p |f''(a + t\eta(b, a))|^q dt \\
 & \leq \int_0^1 \left( 1 - t^{\alpha+1} - (1-t)^{\alpha+1} \right)^p \left( (1-t^\alpha) |f''(a)|^q + t^\alpha |f''(b)|^q \right) dt \\
 & \leq \int_0^1 \left( 1 - t^{(\alpha+1)p} - (1-t)^{(\alpha+1)p} \right) \left( (1-t^\alpha) |f''(a)|^q + t^\alpha |f''(b)|^q \right) dt \\
 & \leq \int_0^1 \left( 1 - (1-t)^{(\alpha+1)p} - t^{(\alpha+1)p} - t^\alpha + t^\alpha (1-t)^{(\alpha+1)p} + t^{\alpha+(\alpha+1)p} \right) |f''(a)|^q dt \\
 & \quad + \int_0^1 \left( t^\alpha - t^\alpha (1-t)^{(\alpha+1)p} - t^{\alpha+(\alpha+1)p} \right) |f''(b)|^q dt \\
 & = \left[ \frac{\alpha p + \alpha + 1}{(\alpha + 1)(p + 1)} - \frac{2}{p(\alpha + 1) + 1} + \beta(\alpha + 1, p(\alpha + 1) + 1) \right] |f''(a)|^q \\
 & \quad + \left[ \frac{p}{(\alpha + 1)(p + 1)} - \beta(\alpha + 1, p(\alpha + 1) + 1) \right] |f''(b)|^q.
 \end{aligned}$$

Here, we use

$$(1 - (1-t)^{\alpha+1} - t^{\alpha+1})^q \leq 1 - (1-t)^{q(\alpha+1)} - t^{q(\alpha+1)} \tag{2.10}$$

for any  $t \in [0, 1]$ , which follows from

$$(A - B)^q \leq A^q - B^q \tag{2.11}$$

for any  $A > B \geq 0$  and  $q \geq 1$ .

Thus, we get the desired inequality (2.9).

**Corollary 2.4** From Theorems (2.2),(2.3),(2.4) and (2.5), we have

$$\left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + \eta(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2\eta^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + \eta(b, a)) + J_{(a+\eta(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \leq \min\{K_1, K_2, K_3, K_4\},$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} K_1 &= \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(1 - \frac{1}{2q\alpha}\right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 1}|f''(a)|^q + \frac{1}{\alpha + 1}|f''(b)|^q\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \\ K_2 &= \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(\frac{p\alpha + p - 1}{p\alpha + p + 1}\right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 1}|f''(a)|^q + \frac{1}{\alpha + 1}|f''(b)|^q\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \\ K_3 &= \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 2}\right)^{1 - \frac{1}{q}} \left[\left(\frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha + 2)(2\alpha + 2)} + \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2)\right)|f''(a)|^q \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \left(\frac{1}{2\alpha + 2} - \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2)\right)|f''(b)|^q\right]^{\frac{1}{q}}, \\ K_4 &= \frac{\eta^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[\frac{(q - p)\alpha - p + 1}{(q - p)\alpha + 2q - p - 1}\right]^{\frac{q-1}{q}} \\ &\quad \times \left\{ \left[\frac{\alpha p + \alpha + 1}{(\alpha + 1)(p + 1)} - \frac{2}{p(\alpha + 1) + 1} + \beta(\alpha + 1, p(\alpha + 1) + 1)\right]|f''(a)|^q \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \left[\frac{p}{(\alpha + 1)(p + 1)} - \beta(\alpha + 1, p(\alpha + 1) + 1)\right]|f''(b)|^q \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

### 3 Applications to special means

In the following we give certain generalizations of some notions for a positive valued function of a positive variable.

**Definition 3.1** [6] A function  $M : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ , is called a Mean function if it has the following properties:

- (1) Homogeneity:  $M(ax, ay) = aM(x, y)$ , for all  $a > 0$ ,
- (2) Symmetry:  $M(x, y) = M(y, x)$ ,
- (3) Reflexivity:  $M(x, x) = x$ ,
- (4) Monotonicity: If  $x \leq x'$  and  $y \leq y'$ , then  $M(x, y) \leq M(x', y')$ ,
- (5) Internality:  $\min\{x, y\} \leq M(x, y) \leq \max\{x, y\}$ .

We consider some means for arbitrary positive real numbers  $a > 0$  and  $b > 0$ , define  $A := A(a, b) = \frac{a+b}{2}$ ,  $G := G(a, b) = \sqrt{ab}$ ,  $H := H(a, b) = \frac{2ab}{a+b}$ ,

$$P_r := P_r(a, b) = \left(\frac{a^r + b^r}{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{r}}, r \geq 1$$

$$I := I(a, b) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{e} \left(\frac{b^b}{a^a}\right)^{\frac{1}{b-a}}, & a \neq b, \\ a, & a = b, \end{cases} \quad L := L(a, b) = \begin{cases} \frac{b-a}{\ln b - \ln a}, & a \neq b, \\ a, & a = b, \end{cases}$$

and

$$L_p := L_p(a, b) = \begin{cases} \left[ \frac{b^{p+1} - a^{p+1}}{(p+1)(b-a)} \right]^{\frac{1}{p}}, & p \neq 0, -1, \text{ and } a \neq b, \\ L(a, b), & p = -1 \text{ and } a \neq b, \\ I(a, b), & p = 0 \text{ and } a \neq b, \\ a, & a = b. \end{cases}$$

It is well known that  $L_p$  is monotonic nondecreasing over  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ , with  $L_{-1} := L$  and  $L_0 := I$ . In particular, we have the following inequality  $H \leq G \leq L \leq I \leq A$ .

Now, let  $a$  and  $b$  be positive real numbers such that  $a < b$ . Consider the function  $M := M(a, b) : [a + \eta(b, a)] \times [a, a + \eta(b, a)] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ , which is one of the above mentioned means, therefore one can obtain various inequalities for these means below:

Setting  $\eta(b, a) = M(b, a)$  in (2.2), (2.3), (2.5), (2.8) and (2.9), one can derive the following interesting inequalities concerning means:

$$\begin{aligned} (1) & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + M(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2M^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + M(b, a)) + J_{(a+M(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{M^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[ \left( \frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha + 2)(2\alpha + 2)} + \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(a)| \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{2\alpha + 2} - \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(b)| \right], \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (2) & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + M(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2M^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + M(b, a)) + J_{(a+M(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{M^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{2^{q\alpha}} \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left( \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 1} |f''(a)|^q + \frac{1}{\alpha + 1} |f''(b)|^q \right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (3) & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + M(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2M^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + M(b, a)) + J_{(a+M(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{M^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left( \frac{p\alpha + p - 1}{p\alpha + p + 1} \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \left[ \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 1} |f''(a)|^q + \frac{1}{\alpha + 1} |f''(b)|^q dt \right]^{\frac{1}{q}}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (4) & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + M(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2M^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + M(b, a)) + J_{(a+M(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\ & \leq \frac{M^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left( \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + 2} \right)^{1 - \frac{1}{q}} \left[ \left( \frac{2\alpha^2 + \alpha - 2}{(\alpha + 2)(2\alpha + 2)} + \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(a)|^q \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{2\alpha + 2} - \beta(\alpha + 1, \alpha + 2) \right) |f''(b)|^q \right]^{\frac{1}{q}}, \end{aligned}$$



and

$$\begin{aligned}
 (5) & \left| \frac{f(a) + f(a + M(b, a))}{2} - \frac{\Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{2M^\alpha(b, a)} [J_{a^+}^\alpha f(a + M(b, a)) + J_{(a+M(b,a))^-}^\alpha f(a)] \right| \\
 & \leq \frac{M^2(b, a)}{2(\alpha + 1)} \left[ \frac{(q - p)\alpha - p + 1}{(q - p)\alpha + 2q - p - 1} \right]^{\frac{q-1}{q}} \\
 & \quad \times \left\{ \left[ \frac{\alpha p + \alpha + 1}{(\alpha + 1)(p + 1)} - \frac{2}{p(\alpha + 1) + 1} + \beta(\alpha + 1, p(\alpha + 1) + 1) \right] |f''(a)|^q \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left[ \frac{p}{(\alpha + 1)(p + 1)} - \beta(\alpha + 1, p(\alpha + 1) + 1) \right] |f''(b)|^q \right\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Letting  $M = A, G, H, P_r, I, L, L_p$  in (1), (2), (3), (4) and (5), we get the inequalities involving means for a particular choice of a twice differentiable  $\alpha$ -preinvex function  $f$ , and the details are left to the interested reader.

## Acknowledgments

This work was partially supported by the National Natural Science foundation of China under Grant No. 61374028.

## References

- [1] G. A. Anastassiou, Generalised fractional Hermite-Hadamard inequalities involving  $m$ -convexity and  $(s, m)$ -convexity, *Facta Universitatis (Niš) Ser. Math. Inform.*, **28**, no. 2, 107-126, (2013).
- [2] G. Anastassiou, M. R. Hooshmandasl, A. Ghasemi, and F. Moftakharzade, Montgomery identities for fractional integrals and related fractional inequalities, *J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math.*, **10**, 16 pages, (2009).
- [3] T. Antczak, Mean value in invexity analysis, *Nonlinear Anal.*, **60**, 1473-1484, (2005).
- [4] A. Barani, A. G. Ghazanfari, and S. S. Dragomir, Hermite-Hadamard inequality for functions whose derivatives absolute values are preinvex, *J. Inequal. Appl.*, **2012**, Article Number 247, 9 pages, (2012).
- [5] S. Belarbi and Z. Dahmani, On some new fractional integral inequalities, *J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math.*, **10**, no. 3, 12 pages, (2009).
- [6] P. S. Bullen, Handbook of Means and Their Inequalities, *Kluwer academic publishers*, Dordreche, (2003).
- [7] F. Chen and S. Wu, Several complementary inequalities to inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for  $s$ -convex functions, *J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl.*, **9**, no. 2, 705-716, (2016).

- [8] Z. Dahmani, New inequalities in fractional integrals, *Int. J. Nonlinear Sci.*, **9**, no. 4, 493-497, (2010).
- [9] Z. Dahmani, On Minkowski and Hermite-Hadamard integral inequalities via fractional integration, *Ann. Funct. Anal.*, **1**, no. 1, 51-58, (2010).
- [10] Z. Dahmani, L. Tabharit, and S. Taf, New generalisations of gross inequality using Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals, *Bull. Math. Anal. Appl.*, **2**, no. 3, 93-99, (2010).
- [11] S. S. Dragomir, M. I. Bhatti, M. Iqbal, and M. Muddassar, Some new Hermite-Hadamard's type fractional integral inequalities, *J. Comput. Anal. Appl.*, **18**, no. 4, 655-661, (2015).
- [12] S. S. Dragomir, On some new inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for  $m$ -convex functions, *Tamkang J. Math.*, **33**, no. 1, 45-55, (2002).
- [13] T.-S. Du, J.-G. Liao, and Y.-J. Li, Properties and integral inequalities of Hadamard-Simpson type for the generalized  $(s, m)$ -preinvex functions, *J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl.*, **9**, no. 5, 3112-3126, (2016).
- [14] T. S. Du, Y. J. Li, and Z. Q. Yang, A generalization of Simpson's inequality via differentiable mapping using extended  $(s, m)$ -convex functions, *Appl. Math. Comput.*, **293**, 358-369, (2017).
- [15] T. S. Du, J. G. Liao, L. Z. Chen, and M. U. Awan, Properties and Riemann-Liouville fractional Hermite-Hadamard inequalities for the generalized  $(\alpha, m)$ -preinvex functions, *J. Inequal. Appl.*, **2016**, Article Number 306, 24 pages, (2016).
- [16] H. Fok and S. Vong, Generalizations of some Hermite-Hadamard-type inequalities, *Indian J. Pure Appl. Math.*, **46**, no. 3, 359-370, (2015).
- [17] A. G. Ghazanfari and A. Barani, Some Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for the product of two operator preinvex functions, *Banach J. Math. Anal.*, **9**, no. 2, 9-20, (2015).
- [18] M. A. Latif and S. S. Dragomir, On Hermite-Hadamard type integral inequalities for  $n$ -times differentiable log-preinvex functions, *Filomat*, **29**, no. 7, 1651-1661, (2015).
- [19] Y. J. Li and T. S. Du, A generalization of Simpson type inequality via differentiable functions using extended  $(s, m)_\phi$ -preinvex functions, *J. Comput. Anal. Appl.*, **22**, no. 4, 613-632, (2017).
- [20] Y. Li and T. Du, Some Simpson type integral inequalities for functions whose third derivatives are  $(\alpha, m)$ -GA-convex functions, *J. Egyptian Math. Soc.*, **24**, no. 2, 175-180, (2016).
- [21] Y. J. Li and T. S. Du, Some improvements on Hermite-Hadamard's inequalities for  $s$ -convex functions, *J. Math. Study*, **49**, no. 1, 82-92, (2016).

- [22] Y. M. Liao, J. H. Deng, and J. R. Wang, Riemann-Liouville fractional Hermite-Hadamard inequalities. Part II: for twice differentiable geometric-arithmetically  $s$ -convex functions, *J. Inequal. Appl.*, **2013**, Article Number 517, 13 pages, (2013).
- [23] M. A. Noor, K. I. Noor, M. U. Awan, and S. Khan, Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for differentiable  $h_\varphi$ -preinvex functions, *Arab. J. Math.*, **4**, 63-76, (2015).
- [24] M. E. Özdemir, M. Avci, and E. Set, On some inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type via  $m$ -convexity, *Appl. Math. Lett.*, **23**, 1065-1070, (2010).
- [25] S. Qaisar, M. Iqbal, and M. Muddassar, New Hermite-Hadamard's inequalities for preinvex functions via fractional integrals, *J. Comput. Anal. Appl.*, **20**, no. 7, 1318-1328, (2016).
- [26] M.-H. Qu, W.-J. Liu, and J. Park, Some new Hermite-Hadamard-type inequalities for geometric-arithmetically  $s$ -convex functions, *WSEAS Trans. Math.*, **13**, 452-461, (2014).
- [27] M. Z. Sarikaya and M. E. Kiris, Some new inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for  $s$ -convex functions, *Miskolc Math. Notes*, **16**, no. 1, 491-501, (2015).
- [28] M. Z. Sarikaya, E. Set, H. Yaldiz, and N. Başak, Hermite-Hadamard's inequalities for fractional integrals and related fractional inequalities, *Math. Comput. Modelling*, **57**, no. 9-10, 2403-2407, (2013).
- [29] Y. Wang, M. M. Zheng, and F. Qi, Integral inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for functions whose derivatives are  $\alpha$ -preinvex, *J. Inequal. Appl.*, **2014**, Article Number 97, 10 pages, (2014).
- [30] S. -H. Wang and F. Qi, Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for  $s$ -convex functions via Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals, *J. Comput. Anal. Appl.*, **22**, no. 6, 1124-1134, (2017).
- [31] J. R. Wang, X. Z. Li, M. Fečkan, and Y. Zhou, Hermite-Hadamard-type inequalities for Riemann-Liouville fractional integrals via two kinds of convexity, *Appl. Anal.*, **92**, no. 11, 2241-2253, (2013).
- [32] T. Weir and B. Mond, Pre-invex functions in multiple objective optimization, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, **136**, 29-38, (1998).
- [33] X. M. Yang, X. Q. Yang, and K. L. Teo, Generalized invexity and generalized invariant monotonicity, *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, **117**, no. 3, 607-625, (2003).
- [34] Z. Q. Yang, Y. J. Li, and T. S. Du, A generalization of Simpson type inequality via differentiable functions using  $(s, m)$ -convex functions, *Ital. J. Pure Appl. Math.*, **35**, 327-338, (2015).

## CONVOLUTION PROPERTIES FOR CERTAIN SUBCLASSES OF MEROMORPHIC BOUNDED FUNCTIONS

HANAN DARWISH, ABD EL-MONEIM LASHIN, AND SULIMAN SOWILEH

ABSTRACT. By making use of the Hadamard product, we derive necessary and sufficient conditions for certain meromorphic function to be in the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$  ( $\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^* = \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, M \geq 1, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ ) which unifies the classes of bounded starlike and convex functions of complex order. By using Al-Oboudi operator a more general class  $\mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$  related to  $\mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$  is also considered. Several properties of the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$  are also obtained.

AMS (2010) Subject Classification: 30C45, 30C50.

Key Words. Univalent meromorphic functions, bounded starlike functions of complex order, bounded convex functions of complex order,  $\lambda$ -starlike functions, Hadamard product, subordination.

### 1. INTRODUCTION

Let  $\mathbb{C}$  be the complex plane and let  $\Sigma$  denote the class of all meromorphic functions having the form:

$$(1.1) \quad f(z) = z^{-1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k z^k,$$

which are analytic in the punctured unit disc

$$E^* = \{z : z \in \mathbb{C}, \quad 0 < |z| < 1\} =: E \setminus \{0\}.$$

The familiar Hadamard product (or convolution) of two functions  $f(z)$  given by (1.1) and  $g(z)$  is given by

$$(1.2) \quad g(z) = z^{-1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k z^k,$$

is defined by

$$(1.3) \quad (f * g)(z) = z^{-1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k b_k z^k = (g * f)(z).$$

An analytic function  $f$  is said to be subordinate to another analytic function  $g$ , written symbolically as follows:

$$f(z) \prec g(z) \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}),$$

if there exists a function  $\omega(z)$ , analytic in  $\mathbb{E}$  with

$$\omega(0) = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad |\omega(z)| < 1 \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}),$$

such that

$$f(z) = g(\omega(z)) \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}).$$

2 HANAN DARWISH, ABD EL-MONEIM LASHIN, AND SULIMAN SOWILEH

Furthermore, if the function  $g(z)$  is univalent in  $\mathbb{E}$ , then we have the following equivalence, (cf., e.g., [5], [9], [10]):

$$f(z) \prec g(z) \Leftrightarrow f(0) = g(0) \text{ and } f(\mathbb{E}) \subset g(\mathbb{E}).$$

Making use of the principal of subordination between analytic functions, Aouf [2] defined the subclasses  $\mathcal{S}^*(\gamma, M)$  and  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma, M)$  of the class  $\Sigma$  as follows:

$$(1.4) \quad \mathcal{S}^*(\gamma, M) = \left\{ f \in \Sigma : -\frac{zf'(z)}{f(z)} \prec \frac{[\gamma(1+m)-m]z+1}{1-mz} \left( \gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*, m = 1 - \frac{1}{M}; M \geq 1; z \in \mathbb{E} \right) \right\}$$

or, equivalently,

$$(1.5) \quad \left| \frac{\gamma - 1 - \frac{zf'(z)}{f(z)}}{\gamma} - M \right| < M \left( m = 1 - \frac{1}{M}; M \geq 1; z \in \mathbb{E} \right),$$

and

$$(1.6) \quad \mathcal{C}(\gamma, M) = \left\{ f \in \Sigma : -\frac{zf''(z)}{f'(z)} \prec 2 + \frac{\gamma(1+m)z}{1-mz}, \left( \gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*, m = 1 - \frac{1}{M}; M \geq 1; z \in \mathbb{E} \right) \right\}$$

or, equivalently,

$$(1.7) \quad \left| \frac{\gamma - 2 - \frac{zf''(z)}{f'(z)}}{\gamma} - M \right| < M \left( m = 1 - \frac{1}{M}; M \geq 1; z \in \mathbb{E} \right).$$

From inequalities (1.4) and (1.6), we get

$$(1.8) \quad f(z) \in \mathcal{C}(\gamma, M) \Leftrightarrow -zf'(z) \in \mathcal{S}^*(\gamma, M).$$

First let us define the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$  which unifies the classes of bounded meromorphic starlike and convex functions of complex order.

**Definition 1.** A function  $f \in \Sigma$  is said to be in the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$  ( $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*, M \geq 1$ ) of bounded meromorphic  $\lambda$ -starlike functions of complex order, if and only if for fixed  $M, \frac{f(z)f'(z)}{z} \neq 0$  and

$$(1.9) \quad \left| 1 - \frac{1}{\gamma} \left( 1 + \frac{\lambda z \left( zf'(z) \right)' + (1+\lambda)zf'(z)}{\lambda zf'(z) + (1+\lambda)f(z)} \right) - M \right| < M \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}),$$

or, equivalently,

$$(1.10) \quad \mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M) = \left\{ f \in \Sigma : -\frac{\lambda z \left( zf'(z) \right)' + (1+\lambda)zf'(z)}{\lambda zf'(z) + (1+\lambda)f(z)} \prec \frac{[\gamma(1+m)-m]z+1}{1-mz} \right\} \\ \left( \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*, m = 1 - \frac{1}{M}; M \geq 1; z \in \mathbb{E} \right)$$

CONVOLUTION FOR CERTAIN SUBCLASSES OF MEROMORPHIC FUNCTIONS 3

One can easily show that  $f \in \mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$  if and only if there is a function  $g \in \mathcal{S}^*(1, M)$  such that

$$(1.11) \quad \lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z) = \frac{(zg(z))^\gamma}{z}$$

It was shown in [8]  $g \in \mathcal{S}^*(1, M)$  if and only if for  $z \in \mathbb{E}$

$$(1.12) \quad -\frac{zg'(z)}{g(z)} = \frac{1 + \omega(z)}{1 - m\omega(z)}, \quad \omega(0) = 0, |\omega(z)| < 1 \text{ and } m = 1 - \frac{1}{M}.$$

Thus from (1.11) and (1.12) follows that  $f \in \mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$  if and only if for  $M \geq 1$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $z \in \mathbb{E}$

$$(1.13) \quad \frac{\lambda z \left( z f'(z) \right)' + (1 + \lambda)z f'(z)}{\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)} = -\frac{[\gamma(1 + m) - m]\omega(z) + 1}{1 - m\omega(z)}.$$

By specializing  $\lambda, \gamma$  and  $M$ , we get the following subclasses studied by earlier authors:

**Remark 1.**

- (i)  $\mathcal{S}^*(0, \gamma, \infty) =: \mathcal{S}^*(\gamma)$ , with  $\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*$ , (see Aouf [2]);
- (ii)  $\mathcal{S}^*(-1, \gamma, \infty) =: \mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ , with  $\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*$ , (see Aouf [2]);
- (iii)  $\mathcal{S}^*(0, 1 - a, M) =: \mathcal{S}_M^*(a)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ , (see Kaczmarek [8]);
- (iv)  $\mathcal{S}^*(-1, 1 - a, M) =: \mathcal{C}_M(a)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ , (see Aouf [2]);
- (v)  $\mathcal{S}^*(0, 1, \infty) =: \mathcal{S}^*(1)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ , (see Clunie [7]);
- (vi)  $\mathcal{S}^*(-1, 1, \infty) =: \mathcal{C}(1)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ , (see Aouf [2]);
- (vii)  $\mathcal{S}^*(0, 1 - a, \infty) =: \mathcal{S}^*(1 - a)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ , (see Kaczmarek [8] and Pommerenke [11]);
- (viii)  $\mathcal{S}^*(-1, 1 - a, \infty) =: \mathcal{C}(1 - a)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ , (see Aouf [2]);
- (ix)  $\mathcal{S}^*(0, (1 - a)e^{-i\beta} \cos \beta, M) =: \mathcal{S}_M^*(a, \beta)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ ,  $|\beta| \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$ , (see Kaczmarek [8]);
- (x)  $\mathcal{S}^*(-1, (1 - a)e^{-i\beta} \cos \beta, M) =: \mathcal{C}_M(a, \beta)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ ,  $|\beta| \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$ , (see Aouf [2]);
- (xi)  $\mathcal{S}^*(0, (1 - a)e^{-i\beta} \cos \beta, \infty) =: \mathcal{S}^*(a, \beta)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ ,  $|\beta| \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$ , (see Kaczmarek [8]);
- (xii)  $\mathcal{S}^*(-1, (1 - a)e^{-i\beta} \cos \beta, \infty) =: \mathcal{C}(a, \beta)$ , with  $0 \leq a < 1$ ,  $|\beta| \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$ , (see Aouf [2]).

For  $f(z) \in \Sigma$ , Al-Oboudi and Al-Zkeri [1] defined the following operator  $D^n f (n \in \mathbb{N}_0 = \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\} = \{0, 1, 2, 3, \dots\})$  which is called the Al-Oboudi operator:

$$(1.14) \quad \begin{aligned} D^0 f(z) &= f(z), \\ D^1 f(z) &= (1 - \mu)f(z) + \mu \frac{(z^2 f(z))'}{z}, \quad \mu \geq 0 \\ &= (1 + \mu)f(z) + \mu z f'(z) = D_\mu f(z), \\ D^2 f(z) &= D_\mu D^1 f(z). \\ D^n f(z) &= D_\mu (D^{n-1} f(z)), \quad n \in \mathbb{N} \end{aligned}$$

From (1.1) and (1.14) we get

$$(1.15) \quad D^n f(z) = z^{-1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k + 1) + 1]^n a_k z^k \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}^*).$$

With the aid of Al-Oboudi operator, we introduce the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$  as follows:

**Definition 2.** Let the function  $f(z)$  defined by (1.1) be in the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$  if and only if for fixed  $M$ ,

$$\left| 1 - \frac{1}{\gamma} \left( 1 + \frac{\lambda z [z(D^n f(z))']' + (1 + \lambda)z(D^n f(z))'}{\lambda z(D^n f(z))' + (1 + \lambda)D^n f(z)} \right) - M \right| < M \quad (z \in \mathbb{E})$$

where,  $M \geq 1, \gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .

We note that  $\mathcal{S}^*(0, \lambda, \gamma, M) \equiv \mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$ .

In this paper we will investigate some convolution properties of the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$ . Using these properties, we find the necessary and sufficient condition, and containment property for the subclass  $\mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$ . The results obtained here extend some known results in [3], [4] and [6].

## 2. CONVOLUTION PROPERTIES

Unless otherwise mentioned, we assume throughout this article that  $\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^*, M \geq 1, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .

**Theorem 1.** The function  $f(z)$  defined by (1.1) be in the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$  if and only if

$$(2.1) \quad z \left[ f(z) * \left\{ (1 + \lambda) \frac{(C - 1)z + 1}{z(1 - z)^2} + \lambda \frac{2(C - 1)z^2 + 3z - 1}{z(1 - z)^3} \right\} \right] \neq 0 \quad (z \in \mathbb{E})$$

where  $C = C_\theta = \frac{e^{-i\theta} - m}{\gamma(1 + m)}$ ,  $\theta \in [0, 2\pi)$ .

*Proof.* First suppose  $f(z)$  defined by (1.1) is in the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$ , we have

$$(2.2) \quad - \frac{\lambda z \left( z f'(z) \right)' + (1 + \lambda)z f'(z)}{\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)} \prec \frac{[\gamma(1 + m) - m]z + 1}{1 - mz} \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}),$$

since the left-hand side of (2.2) is analytic in  $\mathbb{E}$ , it follows  $\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z) \neq 0$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{E}^*$ , i.e.  $\lambda z^2 f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)z f(z) \neq 0, z \in \mathbb{E}$ , so (2.1) holds for  $C = 0$ . By using the principle of subordination, we can write (2.2) as

$$- \frac{\lambda z \left( z f'(z) \right)' + (1 + \lambda)z f'(z)}{\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)} = \frac{[\gamma(1 + m) - m]\omega(z) + 1}{1 - m\omega(z)} \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}),$$

which is equivalent to

$$(2.3) \quad - \frac{z \left[ \lambda \left( z f'(z) \right)' + (1 + \lambda)f(z) \right]}{\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)} \neq \frac{[\gamma(1 + m) - m]e^{i\theta} + 1}{1 - me^{i\theta}}, \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}, \theta \in [0, 2\pi)).$$

or

$$(2.3) \quad -z \left[ \lambda \left( z f'(z) \right)' + (1 + \lambda)f(z) \right] (1 - me^{i\theta}) - [\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)] [[\gamma(1 + m) - m]e^{i\theta} + 1] \neq 0.$$

Since

$$(2.4) \quad f(z) = f(z) * \frac{1}{z(1 - z)} \quad \text{and} \quad -z f'(z) = f(z) * \left[ \frac{1}{z(1 - z)^2} - \frac{2}{(1 - z)^2} \right].$$

CONVOLUTION FOR CERTAIN SUBCLASSES OF MEROMORPHIC FUNCTIONS 5

Applying (2.4) it is not difficult to verify that

$$(2.5) \quad \lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z) = f(z) * \frac{(\lambda - 1)z + 1}{z(1 - z)^2}.$$

Since  $z(f * g)' = f * zg'$ , we can write

$$(2.6) \quad z \left[ \lambda \left( z f'(z) \right) + (1 + \lambda)f(z) \right]' = f(z) * \frac{2(\lambda - 1)z^2 + 3z - 1}{z(1 - z)^3}.$$

Using (2.5) and (2.6) in (2.3), we get

$$(2.7) \quad z[f(z) * \{-(1 + \lambda)(1 - z)[\gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta} + (\gamma(1 + m) - m)e^{i\theta} + 1\}z + \lambda(1 - z)\gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta} - 2\lambda(1 - me^{i\theta})z^2 + 2(1 - z)\gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta}z\}/z(1 - z)^3] \neq 0.$$

The left hand side of (2.7) may be written as

$$z[f(z) * \{-(1 + \lambda)(1 - z)[\gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta} + (1 - me^{i\theta} - \gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta})z + \lambda\gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta} - 3\lambda\gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta}z - 2\lambda(1 - me^{i\theta})z^2 + 2\lambda\gamma(1 + m)e^{i\theta}z^2\}/z(1 - z)^3].$$

Equation (2.7) can be rewritten in the form

$$z \left[ f(z) * \left\{ (1 + \lambda) \frac{\left( \frac{e^{-i\theta} - m}{\gamma(1 + m)} - 1 \right) z + 1}{z(1 - z)^2} + \lambda \frac{2\left( \frac{e^{-i\theta} - m}{\gamma(1 + m)} - 1 \right) z^2 + 3z - 1}{z(1 - z)^3} \right\} \right] \neq 0$$

where  $z \in \mathbb{E}$ ,  $\theta \in [0, 2\pi)$ . Thus we have the first part of the proof.

(ii) Conversely, since (2.1) holds for  $C = 0$ , then  $\lambda z^2 f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)zf(z) \neq 0$  for

all  $z \in \mathbb{E}$ , hence the function  $\varphi(z) = -\frac{z[\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)]'}{\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)}$  is analytic in  $\mathbb{E}$  (i.e. it is regular at  $z_0 = 0$ , with  $\varphi(0) = 1$ ). Since (2.7) is equivalent to (2.1), we have

$$(2.8) \quad -\frac{z \left[ \lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z) \right]'}{\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)} \neq \frac{[\gamma(1 + m) - m]e^{i\theta} + 1}{1 - me^{i\theta}} \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}, \theta \in [0, 2\pi)).$$

Assume that

$$\varphi(z) = -\frac{z \left[ \lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z) \right]'}{\lambda z f'(z) + (1 + \lambda)f(z)}, \quad \psi(z) = \frac{[\gamma(1 + m) - m]e^{i\theta} + 1}{1 - me^{i\theta}}.$$

The relation (2.8) means that  $\varphi(\mathbb{E}) \cap \psi(\partial\mathbb{E}) = \emptyset$ . Thus, the simply connected domain  $\varphi(\mathbb{E})$  is included in a connected component of  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \psi(\partial\mathbb{E})$ . From this, using the fact that  $\varphi(0) = \psi(0)$  and the univalence of the function  $\psi$ , it follows that  $\varphi(z) \prec \psi(z)$ , this implies that  $f(z) \in \mathcal{S}^*(\lambda, \gamma, M)$ . Thus the proof of Theorem 1 is completed.  $\square$

**Remark 2.**

(i) Taking  $\lambda = 0$  in Theorem 1, we obtain the result obtained by Aouf [4, Theorem 2.1].

(ii) Taking  $\lambda = -1$  in Theorem 1, we obtain the result obtained by Aouf [4, Theorem 2.3].

(iii) Taking  $\lambda = 0$  and  $m = 1$  in Theorem 1, we obtain the result obtained by Bulboacă et al. [6, Theorem 1, with  $A = 1$  and  $B = -1$ ] and Aouf et al. [3, Theorem 4, with  $\lambda = 0$ ,  $A = 1$  and  $B = -1$ ].



6 HANAN DARWISH, ABD EL-MONEIM LASHIN, AND SULIMAN SOWILEH

(iv) Taking  $\lambda = 0$ ,  $\gamma = m = 1$  and  $e^{i\theta} = x$  in Theorem 1, we obtain the result obtained by Ponnusamy [12, Theorem 4, with  $\lambda = 0$ ,  $A = 1$  and  $B = -1$ ].

(iiv) Taking  $\lambda = 0$ ,  $m = 1$ ,  $\gamma = (1 - \alpha)e^{-i\mu} \cos \mu$  ( $\mu \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $|\mu| \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$ ,  $0 \leq \alpha < 1$ ) and  $e^{i\theta} = x$  in Theorem 1, we obtain the result obtained by Ravichandran et al. [13, Theorem 1.2 with  $p = 1$ ].

**Theorem 2.** *A necessary and sufficient condition for the function  $f(z)$  defined by (1.1) to be in the class  $\mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$  is that*

$$(2.9) \quad 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n [\lambda(k+1) + 1] a_k z^{k+1} \neq 0$$

and

$$(2.10) \quad 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n \left[ \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} \right] [(1 + \lambda + \lambda k) a_k z^{k+1} \neq 0$$

for all  $\theta \in [0, 2\pi)$  and  $z \in \mathbb{E}$ .

*Proof.* From Theorem 1, we have  $f(z) \in \mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$  if and only if

$$(2.11) \quad z \left[ D^n f(z) * \left\{ (1 + \lambda) \frac{(C-1)z + 1}{z(1-z)^2} + \lambda \frac{2(C-1)z^2 + 3z - 1}{z(1-z)^3} \right\} \right] \neq 0 \quad (z \in \mathbb{E})$$

for all  $C = C_\theta = \frac{e^{-i\theta} - m}{\gamma(1+m)}$ , ( $0 \leq \theta < 2\pi$ ), and also for  $C = 0$ . From (1.15) and the equations

$$(2.12) \quad \frac{1}{z(1-z)} = z^{-1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^k, \quad \frac{1}{z(1-z)^2} = z^{-1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (k+2) z^k,$$

it is not difficult to show that (2.10) holds for  $C = 0$  iff (2.9) satisfied. The left hand side of (2.11) may be written as

$$(2.13) \quad z \left[ D^n f(z) * \left\{ (1 + \lambda) \left[ \frac{1-C}{z(1-z)} + \frac{C}{z(1-z)^2} \right] + \lambda \left[ \frac{2C}{z(1-z)^3} - \frac{4C-1}{z(1-z)^2} + \frac{2(C-1)}{z(1-z)} \right] \right\} \right].$$

Using (1.15), (2.12) and the formula

$$\frac{1}{z(1-z)^3} = z^{-1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(k+2)(k+3)}{2} z^k$$

Equation (2.13) can be written as

$$1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n \left[ \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} \right] [1 + \lambda + \lambda k] a_k z^{k+1}.$$

Thus, the proof of Theorem 2 is completed. □

**Theorem 3.** *If the function  $f(z)$  given by (1.1) and satisfy the inequality*

$$(2.14) \quad \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (k+1 + |\gamma|) [\lambda(k+1) + 1] [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n |a_k| \leq |\gamma|$$

then  $f(z) \in \mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$ .

CONVOLUTION FOR CERTAIN SUBCLASSES OF MEROMORPHIC FUNCTIONS 7

*Proof.* Since

$$\left| \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} \right| \leq \frac{(k+1+|\gamma|)}{|\gamma|}$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n \left[ \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} \right] [\lambda(k+1) + 1] a_k z^{k+1} \right| \\ & \geq 1 - \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n \left| \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} \right| [\lambda(k+1) + 1] |a_k| |z|^{k+1} \\ & \geq 1 - \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(k+1+|\gamma|)}{|\gamma|} [\lambda(k+1) + 1] [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n |a_k| > 0 \quad (z \in \mathbb{E}). \end{aligned}$$

Which implies that inequality (2.14). Thus this completes the proof of Theorem 3.  $\square$

**Theorem 4.** For  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ , we have  $\mathcal{S}^*(n+1, \lambda, \gamma, M) \subset \mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$ .

*Proof.* If  $f(z) \in \mathcal{S}^*(n+1, \lambda, \gamma, M)$ , then Theorem 2 gives

$$1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^{n+1} [\lambda(k+1) + 1] a_k z^{k+1} \neq 0$$

and

$$(2.15) \quad 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^{n+1} \left[ \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} \right] [\lambda(k+1) + 1] a_k z^{k+1} \neq 0$$

we can write (2.15) as

$$(2.16) \quad \left[ 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1] z^{k+1} \right] * \left[ 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n [\lambda(k+1) + 1] a_k z^{k+1} \right] \neq 0.$$

But

$$(2.17) \quad \left[ 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1] z^{k+1} \right] * \left[ 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{[\mu(k+1) + 1]} z^{k+1} \right] = 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^{k+1}.$$

By using the property, if  $f \neq 0$  and  $g * h \neq 0$ , then  $f * (g * h) \neq 0$ , (2.16) can be written as

$$(2.18) \quad 1 + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} [\mu(k+1) + 1]^n \left[ \frac{(k+1)[e^{-i\theta} - m] + \gamma(1+m)}{\gamma(1+m)} \right] [\lambda(k+1) + 1] a_k z^{k+1} \neq 0.$$

In view of Theorem 2, we conclude that  $f(z) \in \mathcal{S}^*(n, \lambda, \gamma, M)$ .  $\square$

REFERENCES

- [1] F. M. Al-Oboudi and H. A. Al-Zkeri, On some classes of meromorphic starlike functions defined by a differential operator, *Global J. Pure Appl. Math.*, 3(1)(2007), 1–11.
- [2] M. K. Aouf, Coefficient results for some classes of meromorphic functions, *J. Natural Sci. Math.*, 27(1987), 81-97.
- [3] M. K. Aouf, A.O. Mostafa and H. M. Zayed, Convolution properties for some subclasses of meromorphic functions of complex order, *Abstr. Appl. Anal.*, 2015(2015), 1-6.
- [4] M. K. Aouf, A. O. Mostafa and H. M. Zayed, Convolution conditions for some subclasses of meromorphic bounded functions of complex order, *Thai J. Math.*, (2015), 1-10.
- [5] T. Bulboacă, Differential subordinations and superordinations, *Recent Results*, House of Scientific Book Publ., Cluj-Napoca, 2005.
- [6] T. Bulboacă, M. K. Aouf, and R. M. El-Ashwah, Convolution properties for subclasses of meromorphic univalent functions of complex order, *Filomat*, 26(1)(2012), 153–163.
- [7] J. Clunie, On meromorphic schlicht functions, *J. London Math. Soc.*, 34(1959), 215-216.

- [8] J. Kaczmarski, On the coefficients of some classes of starlike functions, *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci. Ser. Math. Astronom. Phys.*, 17(1969), 495-501.
- [9] S. S. Miller and P. T. Mocanu, *Differential subordination: Theory and Applications*, Series on Monographs and Textbooks in Pure and Applied Mathematics, Vol. 225, Marcel Dekker Inc., New York and Basel, 2000.
- [10] S. S. Miller and P. T. Mocanu, Subordinates of differential subordinations, *Complex Variables*, 48(10)(2003), 815–826.
- [11] Ch. Pommerenke, On meromorphic starlike functions, *Pacific J. Math.*, 13(1963), 221-235.
- [12] S. Ponnusamy, Convolution properties of some classes of meromorphic univalent functions, *Proc. Indian Acad. Sci. (Math. Sci.)*, 103(1993), 73-89.
- [13] V. Ravichandran, S. S. Kumar and K. G. Subramanian, Convolution conditions for spirallikeness and convex spirallikeness of certain  $p$ -valent meromorphic functions, *J. Ineq. Pure Appl. Math.*, 5(1)(11)(2004), 1-7.

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS FACULTY OF SCIENCE, MANSOURA UNIVERSITY MANSOURA, 35516, EGYPT.

*E-mail address:* Darwish333@yahoo.com

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS FACULTY OF SCIENCE, MANSOURA UNIVERSITY MANSOURA, 35516, EGYPT.

*E-mail address:* aylashin@mans.edu.eg

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS FACULTY OF SCIENCE, MANSOURA UNIVERSITY MANSOURA, 35516, EGYPT.

*E-mail address:* s\_soileh@yahoo.com

**ON A GENERALIZED DEGENERATE  $\lambda$ - $q$ -DAEHEE NUMBERS AND POLYNOMIALS**

JIN-WOO PARK

ABSTRACT. In [4], Daehee numbers and polynomials are introduced by T. Kim et al. In this paper, we consider the generalized  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee polynomials by using the bosonic  $p$ -adic  $q$ -integral and give some relations between the generalized  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee polynomials and special polynomials.

1. INTRODUCTION

Let  $d$  be fixed positive integer and let  $p$  be a fixed odd prime number. Throughout this paper,  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ ,  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , and  $\mathbb{C}_p$  will respectively denote the ring of  $p$ -adic rational integers, the field of  $p$ -adic rational numbers and the completions of algebraic closure of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . The  $p$ -adic norm is defined  $|p|_p = \frac{1}{p}$ .

We set

$$X = X_d = \varprojlim_{\mathbb{N}} \mathbb{Z}/dp^N\mathbb{Z}, \quad X^* = \bigcup_{\substack{0 < a < dp \\ (a,p)=1}} (a + dp\mathbb{Z}_p),$$

$$a + dp^N\mathbb{Z}_p = \{x \in X | x \equiv a \pmod{dp^N}\},$$

where  $a \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $0 \leq a < dp^n$ .

When one talks of  $q$ -extension,  $q$  is various considered as an indeterminate, a complex  $q \in \mathbb{C}$ , or  $p$ -adic number  $q \in \mathbb{C}_p$ . If  $q \in \mathbb{C}$ , one normally assumes that  $|q| < 1$ . If  $q \in \mathbb{C}_p$ , then we assume that  $|q - 1|_p < p^{-\frac{1}{p-1}}$  so that  $q^x = \exp(x \log q)$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ .

Let  $UD(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  be the space of uniformly differentiable functions on  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ . For  $f \in UD(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ , the  $p$ -adic bosonic integral on  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  is defined by Kim to be

$$I_q(f) = \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p} f(x) d\mu_q(x) = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{[p^N]_q} \sum_{x=0}^{p^N-1} f(x) q^x, \quad (\text{see [8, 9, 10]}). \quad (1.1)$$

If we put  $f_n(x) = f(x + n)$ , then, by (1.1), we can derive the following very useful integral identity;

$$q^n I_q(f_n) - I_q(f) = (q - 1) \sum_{j=0}^{n-1} q^j f(j) + \frac{q - 1}{\log q} \sum_{j=0}^{n-1} f'(j) q^j, \quad (1.2)$$

where  $f'(0) = \left. \frac{df(x)}{dx} \right|_{x=0}$ .

2010 *Mathematics Subject Classification.* 11B68, 11S40, 11S80.

*Key words and phrases.* the generalized  $q$ -Daehee numbers attached to  $\chi$ , the generalized  $q$ -Bernoulli numbers attached to  $\chi$ , the  $p$ -adic  $q$ -integral on  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ ,  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee polynomials.

As is well known, the *generalized  $q$ -Bernoulli numbers*  $B_{n,\chi,q}$  attached to  $\chi$  are defined by the generating function to be

$$\frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} t}{q^d e^{dt} - 1} \sum_{a=0}^{d-1} \chi(a) q^a e^{at} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} B_{n,\chi,q} \frac{t^n}{n!}, \text{ (see [3, 7, 11, 12, 17, 18]).}$$

The Stirling numbers of the first kind is given by

$$(x)_n = x(x-1)\cdots(x-n+1) = \sum_{l=0}^n S_1(n,l)x^l \text{ (} x \geq 0\text{),}$$

and the Stirling numbers of the second kind is defined by the generating function to be

$$(e^t - 1)^n = n! \sum_{l=n}^{\infty} S_2(l,n) \frac{t^l}{l!}$$

(see [18, 16]). Note that

$$(\log(x+1))^n = n! \sum_{l=n}^{\infty} S_1(l,n) \frac{x^l}{l!}, \text{ (} n \geq 0\text{),}$$

(see [18, 16]).

Recently,  $q$ -Daehee numbers and polynomials are introduced by Kim et. al. in [8], and have been studied by many mathematicians, and possess many interesting properties (see [1, 4-6, 13-15]). In this paper, we consider the generalized  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee polynomials and numbers by using the bosonic  $p$ -adic  $q$ -integral, and give some relations between the generalized  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee numbers and polynomials and special numbers and polynomials.

2. THE GENERALIZED DEGENERATE  $\lambda$ - $q$ -DAEHEE POLYNOMIALS ATTACHED TO  $\chi$

From now on, we assume that  $t \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|t|_p < p^{-\frac{1}{p-1}}$  and  $u, \lambda \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ . Let  $\chi$  be the Dirichlet character with conductor  $d \in \mathbb{N} = \{1, 2, \dots\}$  with  $d \equiv 1 \pmod{2}$ .

The *generalized degenerate  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee polynomials*  $D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(x)$  attached to  $\chi$  are defined by the generating function to be

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log\left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda d} - 1} \sum_{j=0}^{d-1} \chi(j) q^j \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda j+x} \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(x|u) \frac{t^n}{n!}, \end{aligned} \tag{2.1}$$

where  $t \in \mathbb{C}_p$  and  $|ut|_p < p^{-\frac{1}{p-1}}$ . In the special case  $x = 0$ ,  $D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(0|u) = D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(u)$  are called *generalized degenerate  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee numbers attached to  $\chi$* .

By replacing  $t$  by  $\frac{1}{u} \left(e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1\right)$  in (2.1), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) \frac{\left(\frac{1}{u} \left(e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1\right)\right)^n}{n!} &= \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda t}{q^d e^{\lambda dt} - 1} \sum_{j=0}^{d-1} \chi(j) q^j e^{\lambda j t} \\ &= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \lambda^m B_{m,\chi,q}^{(r)} \frac{t^m}{m!}, \end{aligned} \tag{2.2}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) \frac{\left(\frac{1}{u} \left(e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1\right)\right)^n}{n!} \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(u)}{n!} n! \sum_{m=n}^{\infty} S_2(m, n) \frac{1}{m!} \left(\frac{1}{u} \left(e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1\right)\right)^m \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{m=0}^k \sum_{k=0}^m \sum_{n=0}^m D_{k,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) u^{n-l-k} S_2(m, k) S_2(n, m) \right) \frac{t^n}{n!}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.3}$$

Therefore, by (2.2) and (2.3), we obtain the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.** *For  $m \geq 0$ , we have*

$$\lambda^n B_{n,\chi,q} = \sum_{m=0}^k \sum_{k=0}^m \sum_{n=0}^m D_{k,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) u^{n-l-k} S_2(m, k) S_2(n, m).$$

If taking  $f(x) = \chi(x) \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^x$  in (1.2), we can have

$$\begin{aligned} & q^d \int_X \chi(x) \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^{\lambda(x+d)} d\mu_q(x) + \int_X \chi(x) \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^{\lambda x} d\mu_q(x) \\ &= \left(q - 1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log\left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)\right) \sum_{j=0}^{d-1} \chi(j) q^j \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^{\lambda j}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.4}$$

By (2.4), we can easily have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_X \chi(x) \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^{\lambda x} d\mu_q(x) \\ &= \frac{q - 1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log\left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^{\lambda d} - 1} \sum_{j=0}^{d-1} \chi(j) q^j \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^{\lambda j} \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) \frac{t^n}{n!}, \end{aligned} \tag{2.5}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_X \chi(x) \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1 + ut)\right)^{\lambda x} d\mu_q(x) \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{m=0}^n u^{n-m} S_1(n, m) \int_X \chi(x) (\lambda x)_m d\mu_q(x) \right) \frac{t^n}{n!}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.6}$$

Therefore, by (2.5) and (2.6), we obtain the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.2.** *For  $n \geq 0$ , we have*

$$D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) = \sum_{m=0}^n u^{n-m} S_1(n, m) \int_X \chi(x) (\lambda x)_m d\mu_q(x).$$

By (2.1), we note that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(x|u) \frac{t^n}{n!} \\
 &= \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda^d} - 1} \sum_{j=0}^{d-1} \chi(j) q^j \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda_{j+x}} \\
 &= \left( \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} D_{m,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) \frac{t^m}{m!} \right) \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{l=0}^n \binom{x}{l} u^{n-l} l! S_1(n, l) \frac{t^n}{n!} \right) \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{l=0}^{n-m} \binom{x}{l} \binom{n}{m} u^{n-m-l} l! S_1(n-m, l) D_{m,\chi,\lambda,q}(u) \frac{t^n}{n!}.
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.7}$$

So, by (2.7), we can have

$$D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}(x|u) = \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{l=0}^{n-m} \binom{x}{l} \binom{n}{m} u^{n-m-l} l! S_1(n-m, l) D_{m,\chi,\lambda,q}(u). \tag{2.8}$$

For  $r \in \mathbb{N}$ , let us consider the *generalized degenerate  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee numbers of order  $r$  attached to  $\chi$*  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left( \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda^d} - 1} \sum_{j=0}^{d-1} \chi(j) q^j \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda_j} \right)^r \\
 &= \left( \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda^d} - 1} \right)^r \\
 & \quad \times \sum_{a_1, \dots, a_r=0}^{d-1} \chi(a_1) \cdots \chi(a_r) q^{a_1+\dots+a_r} \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda(a_1+\dots+a_r)} \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u) \frac{t^n}{n!}.
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.9}$$

By (2.5), we can see that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_X \cdots \int_X \chi(x_1) \cdots \chi(x_r) \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda(x_1+\dots+x_r)} d\mu_q(x_1) \cdots d\mu_q(x_r) \\
 &= \left( \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda^d} - 1} \right)^r \\
 & \quad \times \sum_{a_1, \dots, a_r=0}^{d-1} \chi(a_1) \cdots \chi(a_r) q^{a_1+\dots+a_r} \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda(a_1+\dots+a_r)}.
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.10}$$

Thus, by (2.9) and (2.10), we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 & D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u) \\
 &= \sum_{m=0}^n u^{n-m} S_1(n, m) \int_X \cdots \int_X \chi(x_1) \cdots \chi(x_r) (\lambda x_1 + \cdots + \lambda x_r)_m d\mu_q(x_1) \cdots d\mu_q(x_r) \\
 &= \sum_{m=0}^n u^{n-m} S_1(n, m) \int_X \cdots \int_X \chi(x_1) \cdots \chi(x_r) \sum_{l=0}^m S_1(l, m) \lambda^l (x_1 + \cdots + x_r)^l d\mu_q(x_1) \cdots d\mu_q(x_r) \\
 &= \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{l=0}^m u^{n-m} \lambda^l S_1(n, m) S_1(l, m) B_{l,\chi,q}^{(r)},
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.11}$$

where  $B_{l,\chi,q}^{(r)}$  are the  $l$ -th generalized  $q$ -Bernoulli numbers of order  $r$  attached to  $\chi$ , given by

$$\left( \sum_{a=0}^{d-1} \frac{1-q + \frac{1-q}{\log q} t}{1-q^d e^{td}} \chi(a) q^a e^{at} \right)^r = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} B_{n,\chi,q}^{(r)} \frac{t^n}{n!} \text{ (see [11]).}$$

Therefore, by (2.11), we obtain the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.3.** *For  $n \geq 0$ , we have*

$$D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u) = \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{l=0}^m u^{n-m} \lambda^l S_1(n, m) S_1(l, m) B_{l,\chi,q}^{(r)}.$$

By replacing  $t$  by  $\frac{1}{u} (e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1)$  in (2.9), we can get

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u) \frac{\left( \frac{1}{u} (e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1) \right)^n}{n!} \\
 &= \sum_{a_1, \dots, a_r=0}^{d-1} \left( \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda t}{q^d e^{\lambda dt} - 1} \right)^r \chi(a_1) \cdots \chi(a_r) q^{a_1+\dots+a_r} e^{\lambda(a_1+\dots+a_r)t} \tag{2.12} \\
 &= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \lambda^m B_{m,\chi,q}^{(r)} \frac{t^m}{m!},
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u) \frac{\left( \frac{1}{u} (e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1) \right)^n}{n!} \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u)}{n!} u^{-n} n! \sum_{m=n}^{\infty} S_2(m, n) \frac{1}{m!} (u(e^t - 1))^m \tag{2.13} \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{s=0}^m D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u) u^{m-s} S_2(m, s) S_2(n, m) \right) \frac{t^n}{n!}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, by (2.12) and (2.13), we obtain the following theorem.



**Theorem 2.4.** For  $n \geq 0$ , we have

$$\lambda^m B_{m,\chi,q}^{(r)} = \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{s=0}^m D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(u) u^{m-s} S_2(m, s) S_2(n, m).$$

From (2.9), we can consider the *generalized  $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee polynomials of order  $r$  attached to  $\chi$*  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda d} - 1} \sum_{j=0}^{d-1} \chi(j) q^j \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda j} \right)^r \\ & \times \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^x \\ & = \left( \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda d} - 1} \right)^r \\ & \times \sum_{a_1, \dots, a_r=0}^{d-1} \chi(a_1) \cdots \chi(a_r) q^{a_1+\dots+a_r} \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda(a_1+\dots+a_r)+x} \\ & = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u) \frac{t^n}{n!} \end{aligned} \tag{2.14}$$

By (2.14),

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_X \cdots \int_X \chi(x_1) \cdots \chi(x_r) \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda x_1+\dots+\lambda x_r+x} d\mu_q(x_1) \cdots d\mu_q(x_r) \\ & = \sum_{a_1, \dots, a_r=0}^{d-1} \left( \frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda \log \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)}{q^d \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda d} - 1} \right)^r \\ & \times \chi(a_1) \cdots \chi(a_r) q^{a_1+\dots+a_r} \left(1 + \frac{1}{u} \log(1+ut)\right)^{\lambda(a_1+\dots+a_r)+x}, \end{aligned} \tag{2.15}$$

and so, from (2.14) and (2.15)

$$\begin{aligned} & D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u) \\ & = \sum_{m=0}^n u^{n-m} S_1(n, m) \int_X \cdots \int_X \chi(x_1) \cdots \chi(x_r) (\lambda x_1 + \cdots + \lambda x_r + x)_m d\mu_q(x_1) \cdots d\mu_q(x_r) \\ & = \sum_{m=0}^n u^{n-m} S_1(n, m) \\ & \times \int_X \cdots \int_X \chi(x_1) \cdots \chi(x_r) \sum_{l=0}^m S_1(l, m) \lambda^l (\lambda x_1 + \cdots + \lambda x_r + x)^l d\mu_q(x_1) \cdots d\mu_q(x_r) \\ & = \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{l=0}^m u^{n-m} \lambda^l S_1(n, m) S_1(l, m) B_{l,\chi,q}^{(r)}\left(\frac{x}{\lambda}\right). \end{aligned} \tag{2.16}$$

Therefore, by (2.16), we obtain the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.5.** For  $n \geq 0$ , we have

$$D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u) = \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{l=0}^m u^{n-m} \lambda^l S_1(n, m) S_1(l, m) B_{l,\chi,q}^{(r)}\left(\frac{x}{\lambda}\right).$$

In (2.14), by replacing  $t$  by  $\frac{1}{u} (e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1)$ , we can get

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u) \frac{\left(\frac{1}{u} (e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1)\right)^n}{n!} \\ &= \sum_{a_1, \dots, a_r=0}^{d-1} \left(\frac{q-1 + \frac{q-1}{\log q} \lambda t}{q^d e^{\lambda dt} - 1}\right)^r \chi(a_1) \cdots \chi(a_r) q^{a_1+\dots+a_r} e^{\lambda(a_1+\dots+a_r)t+xt} \quad (2.17) \\ &= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \lambda^m B_{m,\chi,q}^{(r)}\left(\frac{x}{\lambda}\right) \frac{t^m}{m!}, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u) \frac{\left(\frac{1}{u} (e^{u(e^t-1)} - 1)\right)^n}{n!} \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u)}{n!} u^{-n} n! \sum_{m=n}^{\infty} S_2(m, n) \frac{1}{m!} (u(e^t - 1))^m \quad (2.18) \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{s=0}^m D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u) u^{m-s} S_2(m, s) S_2(n, m)\right) \frac{t^n}{n!}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, by (2.17) and (2.18), we obtain the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.6.** For  $n \geq 0$ , we have

$$\lambda^m B_{m,\chi,q}^{(r)}\left(\frac{x}{\lambda}\right) = \sum_{m=0}^n \sum_{s=0}^m D_{n,\chi,\lambda,q}^{(r)}(x|u) u^{m-s} S_2(m, s) S_2(n, m).$$

REFERENCES

- [1] Y. Ki Cho, Taekyun Kim, T. Mansour and S. H. Kim, *Higher-order  $q$ -Daehee polynomials*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl., **19** (2015), no. 1, 167-173.
- [2] L. Comtet, *Advanced Combinatorics*, Reidel, Dordrecht, 1974.
- [3] L. C. Jang, H. Yi, K. Shivashankara, T. Kim, Y. H. Kim and B. Lee, *A note on symmetric properties of the twisted  $q$ -Bernoulli polynomials and the twisted generalized  $q$ -Bernoulli polynomials*, Adv. Difference Equ., 2010 **2010**, 13 pp.
- [4] D. S. Kim and T. Kim, *Daehee numbers and polynomials*, Appl. Math. Sci., **7** (2013), no. 120, 5969-5976.
- [5] D. S. Kim, T. Kim, H. I. Kwon and J. J. Seo, *Daehee polynomials with  $q$ -parameter*, Adv. Studies Theor. Phys., **8** (2014), no. 13, 561-569.
- [6] D. S. Kim, T. Kim and J. J. Seo, *Higher-order Daehee polynomials of the first kind with umbral calculus*, Adv. Stud. Contemp. Math., **24** (2015), no. 1, 5-18.
- [7] T. Kim, L. C. Jang, Y. H. Kim and K. W. Hwang, *On the identities of symmetry for the generalized Bernoulli polynomials attached to  $\chi$  of higher order*, J. Inequal. Appl., 2009 **2009**, 7 pp.
- [8] T. Kim, *An invariant  $p$ -adic integral associated with Daehee numbers*, Integral Transforms Spec. Funct., **13** (2002), no. 1, 65-69.
- [9] T. Kim,  *$q$ -Volkenborn integration*, Russ. J. Math. Phys., **9** (2002), no. 3, 288-299.

- [10] T. Kim, *On  $q$ -analogue of the  $p$ -adic log gamma functions and related integral*, J. Number Theory, **76** (1999), no. 2, 320-329.
- [11] T. Kim and C. Adiga, *Sums products of Generalized Bernoulli numbers*, Intern. Math. J., **5** (2004), no. 1, 1-7.
- [12] Q. L. Luo, *Some recursion formulae and relations for Bernoulli numbers and Euler numbers of higher order*, Adv. Stud. Contemp. Math. **10** (2005), no. 1, 63-70.
- [13] H. Ozden, I. N. Cangul and Y. Simsek, *Remarks on  $q$ -Bernoulli numbers associated with Daehee numbers*, Adv. Stud. Contemp. Math., **18** (2009), no. 1, 41-48.
- [14] J. W. Park, *On the  $q$ -analogue of  $\lambda$ -Daehee polynomials*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl., **19** (2015), no. 6, 966-974.
- [15] J. W. Park, S. H. Rim and J. Kim, *The twisted Daehee numbers and polynomials*, Adv. Difference Equ., 2014, **2014**:1.
- [16] S. Roman, *The umbral calculus*, Dover Publ. Inc. New York, 2005.
- [17] C. S. Ryoo and R. P. Agawal, *The structure of the zeros of the generalized Bernoulli polynomials*, Neural Parallel Sci. Comput., **13** (2005), no. 3-4, 371-379.
- [18] Y. Simsek, *Generating functions of the twisted Bernoulli numbers and polynomials associated with their interpolation functions*, Adv. Stud. Contemp. Math. **16** (2008), no. 2, 251-278.

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS EDUCATION, DAEGU UNIVERSITY, GYEONGSAN-SI, GYEONGSANGBUK-DO, 712-714, REPUBLIC OF KOREA.

*E-mail address:* a0417001@knu.ac.kr

# On the $m$ -extension of Fibonacci $p$ -functions with period $k$

Yasin YAZLIK<sup>a,\*</sup>, Cahit KÖME<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>*Department of Mathematics, Nevşehir Hacı Bektaş Veli University, 50300, Turkey*

## Abstract

Let  $f_{p,m}$  be a real valued function on  $\mathbb{R}$ ,  $p$  be nonnegative integer,  $k$  be a positive integer and  $m$  be a nonnegative real number. For all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) = mf_{p,m}(x + pk) + f_{p,m}(x)$ , we call this function  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . In this paper, we present basic properties of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ . Specifying  $p$  and  $m$ , we obtain Fibonacci ( $p = 1$ ,  $m = 1$ ) and Pell ( $p = 1$ ,  $m = 2$ ) functions. Furthermore, we define  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ . Moreover, we analyze some properties by using notion of  $f$ -even and  $f$ -odd functions with period  $k$ . We also demonstrate the products and quotients of these functions and provide new results in the development of Fibonacci functions with period  $k$ .

*Keywords:*  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ ,  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ ,  $f$ -even function with period  $k$ ,  $f$ -odd functions with period  $k$ .

*2010 MSC:* 11B37, 11B39, 54C30.

## 1. Introduction

Fibonacci numbers is one of the most popular and fascinating linear sequences in mathematics and related fields. The classical Fibonacci sequence is defined by  $F_{n+2} = F_{n+1} + F_n$ , for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , with initial conditions  $F_0 = 0$ ,  $F_1 = 1$ . Up until now, many authors have studied the sums, representations, properties, relations with another mathematical topics, applications and generalizations of the Fibonacci sequence extensively (see [1–15]). Falcon introduced  $k$ th Fibonacci numbers  $\{F_{k,n}\}_{n=0}^{\infty}$  that arises in the study of the recursive application of two geometrical transformations used in the well known four triangle longest edge (4TLE) partition[2]. In [7], Yazlik and Taskara defined generalized  $k$ -Horadam sequence and proved the properties of this sequence by means of determinant. Stakhov and Rozin presented, one of the important mathematical discoveries of the modern Golden Section and Fibonacci numbers theory, Fibonacci  $p$ -numbers and some properties of this sequence,  $F_p(n) = F_p(n - 1) + F_p(n - p - 1)$ , in [10]. Later on, the authors defined the

\*Corresponding Author

*Email addresses:* [yyazlik@nevsehir.edu.tr](mailto:yyazlik@nevsehir.edu.tr) (Yasin YAZLIK), [cahitkome@gmail.com](mailto:cahitkome@gmail.com) (Cahit KÖME)

$m$ -extension of the Fibonacci  $p$ -numbers as

$$F_{p,m}(n + p + 1) = mF_{p,m}(n + p) + F_{p,m}(n) \tag{1}$$

with initial conditions  $F_{p,m}(0) = 0, F_{p,m}(1) = 1, F_{p,m}(2) = m, F_{p,m}(3) = m^2, \dots, F_{p,m}(p + 1) = m^p$ , where  $p, n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $m$  is positive real number. For different values of  $p$  and  $m$  in equation (1), it can be reduced into different numerical sequences. For example, if  $(p, m) = (1, 1)$ , the Fibonacci sequence is obtained as  $F_{n+2} = F_{n+1} + F_n$ . If  $(p, m) = (1, 2)$ , the Pell sequence is obtained as  $P_{n+2} = 2P_{n+1} + P_n$ . If  $p = 1$  and  $m = k$ , the  $k$ -Fibonacci sequence is obtained as  $F_{k,n+2} = kF_{k,n+1} + F_{k,n}$  [9]. Recently, one of the important application of these integer sequences is continuous functions. Han et al.,[16], considered Fibonacci functions on the real numbers  $\mathbb{R}$ , i.e., functions  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $f(x+2) = f(x+1)+f(x)$ . Also they presented some properties of these functions by using the concept of  $f$ -even and  $f$ -odd functions. Moreover, they showed that if  $f$  is Fibonacci function then  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(x+1)}{f(x)} = \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2}$ . Afterwards, Sroysang extended Fibonacci functions to Fibonacci functions with period  $k$  as  $f(x+2k) = f(x+k)+f(x)$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  in [17]. In [18], Rabago defined the second order linear recurrent function with period  $k$ ,  $w(x+2k) = rw(x+k)+sw(x)$ , where  $r, s$  are nonnegative real numbers, which is generalization of the Fibonacci function with period  $k$ .

Up until now, authors investigated some properties of the continuous functions of the second order linear recursive integer sequences. In this paper, we extend these properties to the continuous function in terms of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -numbers which is defined by the  $(p + 1)th$  order linear recursive relation. We present some properties of the  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  using the concept of  $f$ -even and  $f$ -odd functions with period  $k$ . We also define  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ , investigate the product and the limit of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ .

## 2. $m$ -extension of Fibonacci $p$ -functions with period $k$

In this section we define  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  and present some properties of these functions.

**Definition 2.1.** *Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $p$  be nonnegative integer and  $m$  be a nonnegative real number. A function  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is called an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  if it satisfies the equation*

$$f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) = mf_{p,m}(x + pk) + f_{p,m}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{2}$$

Taking  $(p, m) = (1, 1)$  and  $(p, m) = (1, 2)$  in (2), we obtain Fibonacci and Pell function with period  $k$ , respectively (see [17, 18]).

**Example 2.1.** Let  $\alpha$  be the positive real number that satisfies the equation  $\alpha^{p+1} = m\alpha^p + 1$ ,  $k$  be a positive integer,  $p$  be a nonnegative integer. Then,  $f_{p,m}(x) = \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

The following are special cases of the previous example:

1. If  $(p, m) = (1, 1)$  then the function  $f_{1,1}(x) = \phi^{\frac{x}{k}}$ , where  $\phi = \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2}$  is known as golden ratio, is an example of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  in [17].
2. If  $(p, m) = (1, 2)$  then the function  $f_{1,2}(x) = \sigma^{\frac{x}{k}}$ , where  $\sigma = 1 + \sqrt{2}$  is known as silver ratio, is an example of  $m$ -extension of Pell  $p$ -function with period  $k$  in [18].

**Proposition 2.1.** Let  $p$  be a nonnegative integer,  $k$  be positive integer and  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Assume that  $f_{p,m}$  is  $s$  times differentiable. Then  $\{f'_{p,m}, f''_{p,m}, \dots, f^{(s)}_{p,m}\}$  are also  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ .

**Proposition 2.2.** Let  $p$  be a nonnegative integer,  $k$  be positive integer and  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Define  $g_t(x) = f_{p,m}(x + t)$ , for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , where  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then,  $g_t(x)$  is also an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

*Proof.* Let  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned} g_t(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k + t) \\ &= mf_{p,m}(x + pk + t) + f_{p,m}(x + t) \\ &= mg_t(x + pk) + g_t(x) \end{aligned}$$

is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . □

**Example 2.2.** Let  $p$  be a nonnegative integer,  $k$  be positive integer and  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Define  $g_t : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$g_t(x) = \alpha^{\frac{x+t}{k}}, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}, \tag{3}$$

then  $g_t(x)$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

As special cases of the previous example, we have

1. If  $(p, m) = (1, 1)$ , then the function  $g_t(x) = f_{1,1}(x + t) = \phi^{\frac{x+t}{k}}$  is an example of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  in [17].
2. If  $(p, m) = (1, 2)$ , then the function  $g_t(x) = f_{1,2}(x + t) = \sigma^{\frac{x+t}{k}}$  is an example of  $m$ -extension of Pell  $p$ -function with period  $k$  in [18].

**Theorem 2.1.** Let  $f_{p,m}$  be an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and  $F_{p,m}$  be an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -sequence with the initial conditions  $F_{p,m}(0) = 0, F_{p,m}(1) = 1, F_{p,m}(2) = m, \dots, F_{p,m}(p) = m^{p-1}$ . Then, for  $n \geq 2p$  and  $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$f_{p,m}(x + nk) = F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)f(x + pk) + \sum_{i=0}^{p-1} F_{p,m}(n - p - i)f(x + ik). \tag{4}$$

*Proof.* We prove the theorem by induction on  $n$ . For  $n = 2p$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} f_{p,m}(x + 2pk) &= mf_{p,m}(x + (2p - 1)k) + f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\ &= m \left[ mf_{p,m}(x + (2p - 2)k) + f_{p,m}(x + (p - 2)k) \right] \\ &\quad + f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\ &= m^2 f_{p,m}(x + (2p - 2)k) + f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\ &\quad + mf_{p,m}(x + (p - 2)k) \\ &= m^3 f_{p,m}(x + (2p - 3)k) + f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\ &\quad + mf_{p,m}(x + (p - 2)k) + m^2 f_{p,m}(x + (p - 3)k). \end{aligned}$$

Continuing this process  $(p - 3)$  times, we have

$$\begin{aligned} f_{p,m}(x + 2pk) &= m^p f_{p,m}(x + pk) + f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\ &\quad + mf_{p,m}(x + (p - 2)k) + \dots + m^{p-1} f_{p,m}(x). \end{aligned}$$

By considering the initial conditions of the  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -sequence, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} f_{p,m}(x + 2pk) &= F_{p,m}(p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + F_{p,m}(1)f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\ &\quad + F_{p,m}(2)f_{p,m}(x + (p - 2)k) + \dots + F_{p,m}(p - 1)f_{p,m}(x + k) \\ &\quad + F_{p,m}(p)f_{p,m}(x). \end{aligned}$$

Assume that equation (4) is true for  $n \geq 2p + 1$ . Then we write

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m}(x + (n + 1)k) &= mf_{p,m}(x + nk) + f_{p,m}(x + (n - p)k) \\
 &= m \left[ F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + pk) \right. \\
 &\quad + F_{p,m}(n - 2p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\
 &\quad + \cdots + F_{p,m}(n - p)f_{p,m}(x) \left. \right] \\
 &\quad + F_{p,m}(n - 2p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + F_{p,m}(n - 3p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\
 &\quad + \cdots + F_{p,m}(n - 2p)f_{p,m}(x) \\
 &= (mF_{p,m}(n - p + 1) + F_{p,m}(n - 2p + 1))f_{p,m}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + (mF_{p,m}(n - 2p + 1) + F_{p,m}(n - 3p + 1))f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\
 &\quad + \cdots + (mF_{p,m}(n - p) + F_{p,m}(n - 2p))f_{p,m}(x) \\
 &= F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)f(x + pk) + \sum_{i=0}^{p-1} F_{p,m}(n + 1 - p - i)f(x + ik),
 \end{aligned}$$

which completes the proof. □

**Corollary 2.1.** *Let  $f_{p,m}$  be an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and  $F_{p,m}$  be the sequence of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -numbers. Then, for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $n \geq 2p$ ,*

$$\alpha^n = F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)\alpha^p + \sum_{i=0}^{p-1} F_{p,m}(n - p - i)\alpha^i. \tag{5}$$

*Proof.* From example (2.1), we say that  $f_{p,m}(x) = \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}}$ ,  $k$  is a positive integer, is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ , so it satisfies the Equation(2), for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , i.e.

$$\begin{aligned}
 \alpha^{\frac{x+nk}{k}} &= f_{p,m}(x + nk) \\
 &= F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)f(x + pk) + \sum_{i=0}^{p-1} F_{p,m}(n - p - i)f(x + ik) \\
 &= \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}+p}F_{p,m}(n - p + 1) + \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}}F_{p,m}(n - p) + \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}+1}F_{p,m}(n - p - 1) \\
 &\quad + \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}+2}F_{p,m}(n - p - 2) + \cdots + \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}+p-1}F_{p,m}(n - 2p + 1).
 \end{aligned}$$

Upon simplifying, we get

$$\alpha^n = F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)\alpha^p + \sum_{i=0}^{p-1} F_{p,m}(n - p - i)\alpha^i, \tag{6}$$

which is desired. □



### 3. $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci $p$ -functions with period $k$

In this section, we present the  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and analyze some properties of these functions.

**Definition 3.1.** Let  $p$  be a nonnegative integer,  $m$  be a nonnegative real number and  $k$  be a positive integer. A function  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is said to be  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ , if  $f_{p,m}$  satisfies

$$f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) = -mf_{p,m}(x + pk) + f_{p,m}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{7}$$

**Example 3.1.** Let  $\alpha$  be the positive real number that satisfies the equation  $\alpha^{p+1} = m\alpha^p + 1$ ,  $k$  be a positive integer,  $p$  be a nonnegative integer. Therefore  $f_{p,m}(x) = \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}}$ , for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

**Proposition 3.1.** Let  $p$  be a nonnegative integer,  $k$  be positive integer and  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Assume that  $f_{p,m}$  is  $s$  times differentiable. Then  $\{f'_{p,m}, f''_{p,m}, \dots, f^{(s)}_{p,m}\}$  are also  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ .

**Proposition 3.2.** Let  $p$  be a nonnegative integer,  $k$  be positive integer and  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Define  $g_t(x) = f_{p,m}(x + t)$ , for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , where  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then,  $g_t$  is also an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

*Proof.* Let  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned} g_t(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k + t) \\ &= -mf_{p,m}(x + pk + t) + f_{p,m}(x + t) \\ &= -mg_t(x + pk) + g_t(x). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,  $g_t(x)$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . □

### 4. Products of $m$ -extension of Fibonacci $p$ -functions with period $k$

In this section, we present the product of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  by using the concept of  $f$ -even and  $f$ -odd functions with period  $k$  which are defined in [16].

**Definition 4.1** ([16]). Let  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be such that if  $\varphi h \equiv 0$  where  $h : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is continuous, then  $h \equiv 0$ . The map  $\varphi$  is said to be an  $f$ -even and  $f$ -odd function with period  $k$  if  $\varphi(x + k) = \varphi(x)$  and if  $\varphi(x + k) = -\varphi(x)$ , respectively, for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Theorem 4.1.** *Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an  $f$ -even function with period  $k$  and  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous function. Then,  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  if and only if  $(\varphi f_{p,m})$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .*

*Proof.* First, we assume that  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . For any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} (\varphi f_{p,m})(x + (p + 1)k) &= \varphi(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) \\ &= \varphi(x + (p + 1)k) [mf_{p,m}(x + pk) + f_{p,m}(x)] \\ &= m\varphi(x + pk)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \varphi(x)f_{p,m}(x) \\ &= m(\varphi f_{p,m})(x + pk) + (\varphi f_{p,m})(x). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,  $(\varphi f_{p,m})$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Next, assume that  $(\varphi f_{p,m})$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(x + k)f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) &= \varphi(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) \\ &= (\varphi f_{p,m})(x + (p + 1)k) \\ &= m(\varphi f_{p,m})(x + pk) + (\varphi f_{p,m})(x) \\ &= m\varphi(x + pk)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \varphi(x)f_{p,m}(x) \\ &= \varphi(x + k) [mf_{p,m}(x + pk) + f_{p,m}(x)]. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . This completes the proof. □

**Example 4.1.** Let  $k$  be a positive integer and define  $\gamma(x) = x - [x]$  which is an example of  $f$ -even function. Moreover, recall that the function  $f_{p,m}(x) = \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}}$ , where  $\alpha$  is positive real root of the characteristic equation  $\alpha^{p+1} - m\alpha^p - 1 = 0$ , is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . By using Theorem 4.1, for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$

$$(\gamma f_{p,m})(x) = (x - [x])\alpha^{\frac{x}{k}} \tag{8}$$

is an example of an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

**Theorem 4.2.** *Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an  $f$ -even function with period  $k$  and  $f_{p,m} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous function. Then,  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  if and only if  $(\varphi f_{p,m})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .*

*Proof.* First, assume that  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ , for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$

$$\begin{aligned} (\varphi f_{p,m})(x + (p + 1)k) &= \varphi(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) \\ &= \varphi(x + (p + 1)k) [-mf_{p,m}(x + pk) + f_{p,m}(x)] \\ &= -m\varphi(x + pk)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \varphi(x)f_{p,m}(x) \\ &= -m(\varphi f_{p,m})(x + pk) + (\varphi f_{p,m})(x). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,  $(\varphi f_{p,m})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Next, assume that  $(\varphi f_{p,m})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ , for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(x+k)f_{p,m}(x+(p+1)k) &= \varphi(x+(p+1)k)f_{p,m}(x+(p+1)k) \\ &= (\varphi f_{p,m})(x+(p+1)k) \\ &= -m(\varphi f_{p,m})(x+pk) + (\varphi f_{p,m})(x) \\ &= -m\varphi(x+pk)f_{p,m}(x+pk) + \varphi(x)f_{p,m}(x) \\ &= \varphi(x+k)[-mf_{p,m}(x+pk) + f_{p,m}(x)]. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . This completes the proof.  $\square$

**Example 4.2.** Let  $k$  be a positive integer and define  $\gamma(x) = x - [x]$  which is an example of  $f$ -even function [16]. Moreover, recall that the function  $f_{p,m}(x) = \alpha^{\frac{x}{k}}$ , where  $\alpha$  is positive real root of the characteristic equation  $\alpha^{p+1} + m\alpha^p - 1 = 0$ , is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . By using Theorem (4.2), for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$

$$(\gamma f_{p,m})(x) = (x - [x])\alpha^{\frac{x}{k}} \tag{9}$$

is an example of an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

**Theorem 4.3.** Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  be two  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  satisfying

$$\begin{aligned} f_{p,m_1}(x+(p+1)k) &= m_1 f_{p,m_1}(x+pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \\ f_{p,m_2}(x+(p+1)k) &= m_2 f_{p,m_2}(x+pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $m_1, m_2$  are nonnegative real numbers. Suppose that the following conditions are satisfied:

- (C1)  $f_{p,m_1}$  is an  $f$ -even function,
- (C2)  $f_{p,m_2}$  is an  $f$ -odd function,
- (C3) if  $p$  is odd then  $m_1 = m_2$ ,
- (C4) if  $p$  is even then  $m_1 = -m_2$ ,
- (C5)  $\mu = m_1.m_2$ .

Then  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x)$  is also an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

*Proof.* Assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  be two  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  and the

conditions (C1),(C2),(C3),(C4) and (C5) are satisfied. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) \\
 &= [m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x)] \\
 &\quad [m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x)] \\
 &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) + m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &\quad + m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk)f_{p,m_1}(x) \\
 &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &= \mu(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + pk) + (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . □

**Theorem 4.4.** *Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $f_{p,m_1}$  be an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  be an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  satisfying*

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k) &= m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \\
 f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) &= -m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R},
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $m_1, m_2$  are nonnegative real numbers. Suppose that (C6), (C9) and one the following conditions (C7) and (C8) are satisfied:

- (C6) if  $p$  is odd or even then  $m_1 = m_2$ ,
- (C7)  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  are both  $f$ -even functions,
- (C8)  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  are both  $f$ -odd functions,
- (C9)  $\mu = m_1m_2$

Then,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is also an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

*Proof.* First assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and the conditions (C6), (C9) and (C7) are

satisfied. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) \\
 &= [m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x)] [-m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x)] \\
 &= -m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) + m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &\quad - m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk)f_{p,m_1}(x) \\
 &= -m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &= -\mu(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + pk) + (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x),
 \end{aligned}$$

$\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Therefore,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Next, assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$  and the conditions (C6), (C9) and (C8) are satisfied. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) \\
 &= [m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x)] [-m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x)] \\
 &= -m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) - m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &\quad + m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk)f_{p,m_1}(x) \\
 &= -m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &= -\mu(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + pk) + (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x),
 \end{aligned}$$

$\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Thus,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . This proves the theorem. □

**Theorem 4.5.** *Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  be two  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  satisfying*

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k) &= m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \\
 f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) &= m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R},
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $m_1, m_2$  are nonnegative real numbers. Suppose that (C10), (C11) and one the conditions (C7) and (C8) are satisfied:

(C10) if  $p$  is odd or even then  $m_1 = -m_2$ ,

$$(C11) \mu = -m_1.m_2.$$

Then,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

*Proof.* First assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  are  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  and the conditions (C7), (C10) and (C11) are satisfied. Then,

$$\begin{aligned} (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) \\ &= [m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x)][m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x)] \\ &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\ &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) + m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\ &\quad + m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk)f_{p,m_1}(x) \\ &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\ &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\ &= -\mu(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + pk) + (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x), \end{aligned}$$

$\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Therefore,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Next, assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  are  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  and the conditions (C8), (C10) and (C11) are satisfied. Then the same result can be obtained. Therefore,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 4.6.** Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  be two  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  satisfying

$$\begin{aligned} f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k) &= -m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \\ f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) &= -m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $m_1, m_2$  are nonnegative real numbers. Suppose that the conditions (C1),(C2),(C3),(C4) and (C5) are satisfied. Then  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x)$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

*Proof.* Assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  be two  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  and

the conditions (C1),(C2),(C3),(C4) and (C5) are satisfied. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) \\
 &= \left[ -m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x) \right] \left[ -m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x) \right] \\
 &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) - m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &\quad - m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk)f_{p,m_1}(x) \\
 &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &= \mu(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + pk) + (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . □

**Theorem 4.7.** *Let  $k$  be a positive integer,  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  be two  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  satisfying*

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k) &= -m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \\
 f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) &= -m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R},
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $m_1, m_2$  are nonnegative real numbers. Suppose that (C10),(C11) and one the conditions (C7) and (C8) are satisfied. Then,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ .

*Proof.* First assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  are  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  and the conditions (C7), (C10) and (C11) are satisfied. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + (p + 1)k) &= f_{p,m_1}(x + (p + 1)k)f_{p,m_2}(x + (p + 1)k) \\
 &= \left[ -m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_1}(x) \right] \left[ -m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) + f_{p,m_2}(x) \right] \\
 &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) - m_1f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &\quad - m_2f_{p,m_2}(x + pk)f_{p,m_1}(x) \\
 &= m_1m_2f_{p,m_1}(x + pk)f_{p,m_2}(x + pk) \\
 &\quad + f_{p,m_1}(x)f_{p,m_2}(x) \\
 &= -\mu(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x + pk) + (f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})(x),
 \end{aligned}$$

$\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Therefore,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . Next, assume that  $f_{p,m_1}$  and  $f_{p,m_2}$  are  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$  and the conditions (C8), (C10) and (C11) are satisfied. Then the same result can be obtained. Therefore,  $(f_{p,m_1}f_{p,m_2})$  is an  $m$ -extension of odd Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . □

### 5. Quotients of $m$ -extension of Fibonacci $p$ -functions with period $k$

In this section, we discuss the limit of quotients of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ .

**Theorem 5.1.** *If  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -functions with period  $k$ , then the limit of the quotient  $\frac{f_{p,m}(x+k)}{f_{p,m}(x)}$  exists.*

*Proof.* Let  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{R}^+$ ,  $p$  be a nonnegative integer and  $n \geq 2p$ . Consider the quotient  $Q(x) = \frac{f_{p,m}(x+k)}{f_{p,m}(x)}$ , where  $f_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -function with period  $k$ . We have two possibilities such that either  $Q(x) < 0$  or  $Q(x) > 0$ . First, suppose that  $Q(x) < 0$  then without loss of generality,  $f_{p,m}(x) > 0$  and  $f_{p,m}(x+k) < 0$ . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m}(x+2pk) &= mf_{p,m}(x+(2p-1)k) + f_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \\
 &= m^2 f_{p,m}(x+(2p-2)k) + f_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \\
 &\quad + mf_{p,m}(x+(p-2)k) \\
 &= m^3 f_{p,m}(x+(2p-3)k) + f_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \\
 &\quad + mf_{p,m}(x+(p-2)k) + m^2 f_{p,m}(x+(p-3)k) \\
 &\quad \vdots \\
 &= m^p f_{p,m}(x+pk) + f_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \\
 &\quad + \cdots - m^{p-2} f_{p,m}(x+k) + m^{p-1} f_{p,m}(x) \\
 &= F_{p,m}(p+1)f_{p,m}(x+pk) + F_{p,m}(1)f_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \\
 &\quad + \cdots - F_{p,m}(p-1)f_{p,m}(x+k) + F_{p,m}(p)f_{p,m}(x), \\
 \\
 f_{p,m}(x+(2p+1)k) &= mf_{p,m}(x+2pk) + f_{p,m}(x+pk) \\
 &= m \left[ m^p f_{p,m}(x+pk) + f_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \cdots - m^{p-2} f_{p,m}(x+k) + m^{p-1} f_{p,m}(x) \right] + f_{p,m}(x+pk) \\
 &= (m^{p+1} + 1)f_{p,m}(x+pk) + mf_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \\
 &\quad + \cdots - m^{p-1} f_{p,m}(x+k) + m^p f_{p,m}(x) \\
 &= F_{p,m}(p+2)f_{p,m}(x+pk) + F_{p,m}(2)f_{p,m}(x+(p-1)k) \\
 &\quad + \cdots - F_{p,m}(p)f_{p,m}(x+k) + F_{p,m}(p+1)f_{p,m}(x).
 \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m}(x + (2p + 2)k) &= mf_{p,m}(x + (2p + 1)k) + f_{p,m}(x + (p + 1)k) \\
 &= m \left[ (m^{p+1} + 1)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + mf_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \dots - m^{p-1}f_{p,m}(x + k) + m^p f_{p,m}(x) \right] \\
 &\quad + mf(x + pk) + f(x) \\
 &= (m^{p+2} + 2m)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + m^2 f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\
 &\quad + \dots - m^p f_{p,m}(x + k) + (m^{p+1} + 1)f_{p,m}(x) \\
 &= F_{p,m}(p + 3)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + F_{p,m}(3)f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\
 &\quad + \dots - F_{p,m}(p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + k) + F_{p,m}(p + 2)f_{p,m}(x).
 \end{aligned}$$

Continuing this process, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m}(x + nk) &= F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + pk) \\
 &= +F_{p,m}(n - 2p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\
 &= + \dots - F_{p,m}(n - p - 1)f_{p,m}(x + k) + F_{p,m}(n - p)f_{p,m}(x)
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{p,m}(x + (n + 1)k) &= F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)f_{p,m}(x + pk) \\
 &= +F_{p,m}(n - 2p + 2)f_{p,m}(x + (p - 1)k) \\
 &= + \dots - F_{p,m}(n - p)f_{p,m}(x + k) + F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)f_{p,m}(x),
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $F_{p,m}$  is an  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -sequence with the initial conditions,  $F_{p,m}(0) = 0, F_{p,m}(1) = 1, F_{p,m}(2) = m, \dots, F_{p,m}(p) = m^{p-1}$ . Given  $x' \in \mathbb{R}$ , there exists  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $x' = x + nk$ . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \frac{f_{p,m}(x' + k)}{f_{p,m}(x')} &= \frac{f_{p,m}(x + (n + 1)k)}{f_{p,m}(x + nk)} \\
 &= \left( \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - F_{p,m}(n - p)f_{p,m}(x + k) + F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)f_{p,m}(x)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - F_{p,m}(n - p - 1)f_{p,m}(x + k) + F_{p,m}(n - p)f_{p,m}(x)} \right) \\
 &= \left( \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2) \left[ f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)} f_{p,m}(x) \right]}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1) \left[ f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p - 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x) \right]} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{f_{p,m}(x' + k)}{f_{p,m}(x')} \right) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} \right) \left( \frac{f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)} f_{p,m}(x)}{f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p - 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x)} \right) \\ &= \left( \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} \right) \left( \frac{\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)} f_{p,m}(x)}{f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p - 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x)} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Let  $N = n + 1$ . If  $n \rightarrow \infty$  then  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . So, we can write the above expression as

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f_{p,m}(x' + k)}{f_{p,m}(x')} \right) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p + 2)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} \right) \left( \frac{f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(N - p - 1)}{F_{p,m}(N - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(N - p)}{F_{p,m}(N - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x)}{f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p - 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x)} \right) \\ &= \alpha_m \left( \frac{f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(N - p - 1)}{F_{p,m}(N - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(N - p)}{F_{p,m}(N - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x)}{f_{p,m}(x + pk) + \dots - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p - 1)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x + k) + \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{F_{p,m}(n - p)}{F_{p,m}(n - p + 1)} f_{p,m}(x)} \right) = \alpha_m. \end{aligned}$$

Here  $\alpha_m$  is the unique positive real root of the characteristic equation of  $m$ -extension of Fibonacci  $p$ -sequence. Next, suppose that  $Q(x) > 0$ , without loss of generality we assume  $f_{p,m}(x) > 0$ ,  $f_{p,m}(x + k) > 0$ . Identically, we can easily obtain that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{f_{p,m}(x + (n+1)k)}{f_{p,m}(x + nk)} \right) = \alpha_m$ . Hence we omit the proof.  $\square$

### 6. Acknowledgments

This study is a part of the second author's PhD Thesis. This research is supported by TUBITAK.

### References

[1] T. Koshy, Fibonacci and Lucas numbers with applications, Vol. 51, John Wiley & Sons, 2011.

- [2] S. Falcon, A. Plaza, On the Fibonacci  $k$ -numbers, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 32 (5) 1615–1624 (2007).
- [3] S. Falcon, A. Plaza, On  $k$ -Fibonacci sequences and polynomials and their derivatives, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 39 (3) 1005–1019 (2009).
- [4] K. Uslu, N. Taskara, H. Kose, The generalized  $k$ -fibonacci and  $k$ -lucas numbers, *Ars Combinatoria* 99 25–32 (2011).
- [5] A. Horadam, Basic properties of a certain generalized sequence of numbers, *The Fibonacci Quarterly* 3 (3) 161–176 (1965).
- [6] O. Yayenie, A note on generalized Fibonacci sequences, *Applied Mathematics and Computation* 217 (12) 5603–5611 (2011).
- [7] Y. Yazlik, N. Taskara, A note on generalized  $k$ -horadam sequence, *Computers & Mathematics with Applications* 63 (1) 36–41 (2012).
- [8] E. Kilic, The binet formula, sums and representations of generalized Fibonacci  $p$ -numbers, *European Journal of combinatorics* 29 (3) 701–711 (2008).
- [9] E. G. Kocer, N. Tuglu, A. Stakhov, On the  $m$ -extension of the Fibonacci and Lucas  $p$ -numbers, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 40 (4) 1890–1906 (2009).
- [10] A. Stakhov, B. Rozin, Theory of binet formulas for Fibonacci and Lucas  $p$ -numbers, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 27 (5) 1162–1177 (2006).
- [11] D. Tollu, Y. Yazlik, N. Taskara, On fourteen solvable systems of difference equations, *Applied Mathematics and Computation* 233 310–319 (2014).
- [12] D. Tasci, M. C. Firengiz, Incomplete Fibonacci and Lucas  $p$ -numbers, *Mathematical and Computer Modelling* 52 (9) 1763–1770 (2010).
- [13] D. T. Tollu, Y. Yazlik, N. Taskara, On the solutions of two special types of riccati difference equation via Fibonacci numbers, *Advances in Difference Equations* 2013 (1) 174 (2013).
- [14] A. Stakhov, B. Rozin, The continuous functions for the fibonacci and lucas  $p$ -numbers, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 28 (4) 1014–1025 (2006).
- [15] M. Basu, B. Prasad, Coding theory on the  $m$ -extension of the fibonacci  $p$ -numbers, *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 42 (4) 2522–2530 (2009).
- [16] J. S. Han, H. S. Kim, J. Neggers, On Fibonacci functions with Fibonacci numbers, *Advances in Difference Equations* 2012 (1) 126 (2012).
- [17] B. Sroysang, On Fibonacci functions with period  $k$ , *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society* 2013.
- [18] J. F. T. Rabago, On second-order linear recurrent functions with period  $k$  and proofs to two conjectures of sroysang, *Hacet. J. Math. Stat* 45(2) 429–446 (2016).

**FOURIER SPECTRAL METHODS FOR STOCHASTIC SPACE FRACTIONAL PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS DRIVEN BY SPECIAL ADDITIVE NOISES**

FANG LIU, MONZORUL KHAN AND YUBIN YAN \*

**Abstract.** Fourier spectral methods for solving stochastic space fractional partial differential equations driven by special additive noises in one-dimensional case are introduced and analyzed. The space fractional derivative is defined by using the eigenvalues and eigenfunctions of Laplacian subject to some boundary conditions. The space-time noise is approximated by the piecewise constant functions in the time direction and by some appropriate approximations in the space direction. The approximated stochastic space fractional partial differential equations are then solved by using Fourier spectral methods. For the linear problem, we obtain the precise error estimates in the  $L_2$  norm and find the relations between the error bounds and the fractional powers. For the nonlinear problem, we introduce the numerical algorithms and MATLAB codes based on the FFT transforms. Our numerical algorithms can be adapted easily to solve other stochastic space fractional partial differential equations with multiplicative noises. Numerical examples for the semilinear stochastic space fractional partial differential equations are given.

**Key words.** Space fractional partial differential equations, stochastic partial differential equations, Fourier spectral method, error estimates

**AMS subject classifications.** 65M12; 65M06; Secondary 65M70;35S10

**1. Introduction.** Fourier spectral methods for solving the following stochastic space fractional partial differential equation are considered in this work, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$ ,

$$(1.1) \quad \frac{du(t)}{dt} + A^\alpha u(t) = f(u(t)) + \frac{dW(t)}{dt}, \quad 0 < t < T,$$

$$(1.2) \quad u(0) = u_0.$$

Here  $A$  is an unbounded positive self-adjoint operator,  $u_0$  is an initial value and  $f(u)$  is a nonlinear term. The space-time white noise  $W(t)$  will be defined below.

Let  $H$  be a separable Hilbert space and  $\|\cdot\|, (\cdot, \cdot)$  denote the norm and inner product in  $H$ . Let  $A : \mathcal{D}(A) \subset H \rightarrow H$  be a positive definite self-adjoint operator such that  $A^{-1}$  is compact on  $H$ . From this we infer the existence of a complete orthonormal basis  $\{e_k\}_{k \geq 0}$  for  $H$  of eigenfunctions of  $A$  such that the associated sequence of eigenvalues  $\{\lambda_k\}$  form an increasing unbounded sequence.

Using the basis  $\{e_k\}$  we may also define the fractional powers of  $A$ . Given  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  define

$$H^{2\alpha} := \mathcal{D}(A^\alpha) = \{v \in H : \sum_k \lambda_k^{2\alpha} |(v, e_k)|^2 < \infty\},$$

and

$$(1.3) \quad A^\alpha v := \sum_k \lambda_k^\alpha (v, e_k) e_k, \quad v \in \mathcal{D}(A^\alpha),$$

---

\*Fang Liu: Department of Mathematics, Lvliang University, Lishi, P.R. China, 033000, (13935870281@163.com), Monzorul Khan: Department of Mathematics, University of Chester, Thornton Science Park, Pool Lane, Ince, CH2 4NU, UK, (sohel\_ban@yahoo.com), Yubin Yan: Department of Mathematics, University of Chester, Thornton Science Park, Pool Lane, Ince, CH2 4NU, UK, (y.yan@chester.ac.uk). Dr. Yubin Yan is the corresponding author.

with the associated Hilbert norm defined by

$$\|A^\alpha v\|^2 = \sum_k \lambda_k^{2\alpha} |(v, e_k)|^2.$$

The special space-time noise considered in this work is

$$(1.4) \quad \frac{dW(t)}{dt} = \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k(t) \dot{\beta}_k(t) e_k,$$

where  $\dot{\beta}_k(t) = \frac{d\beta_k(t)}{dt}$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \dots$  is the derivative of the standard Brownian motions  $\beta_k(t)$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \dots$  and  $\sigma_k(t)$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \dots$  are some appropriate functions of  $t$ . In particular, when  $\sigma_k(t) = \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2}$ ,  $\bar{\gamma}_k > 0$ , the noise (1.4) reduces to

$$\frac{dW(t)}{dt} = \sum_{k=1}^\infty \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2} \dot{\beta}_k(t) e_k,$$

which is a so-called  $H$ -valued Wiener process with the covariance operator  $Q$  and the linear operator  $Q : H \rightarrow H$  is a trace class operator, that is  $\text{Tr}(Q) = \sum_{k=1}^\infty \bar{\gamma}_k < \infty$  where  $Qe_k = \bar{\gamma}_k e_k$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \dots$ .

Let us here give two possible operators in (1.1)-(1.2). One is  $A = -\Delta$  with the homogeneous Dirichlet boundary condition,  $\mathcal{D}(A) = H_0^1(0, 1) \cap H^2(0, 1)$ , where  $\Delta = \partial^2/\partial x^2$  denotes the Laplacian. In this case,  $A$  has the eigenvalues  $\lambda_k = k^2\pi^2$  and eigenfunctions  $e_k = \sqrt{2} \sin k\pi x$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \dots$ . Our error estimates in this work are based on these eigenvalues and eigenfunctions. Another one is  $A = I - \Delta$  with periodic boundary conditions,  $\mathcal{D}(A) = H_{per}^2(-\pi, \pi)$ . Here  $H_{per}^2(-\pi, \pi)$  denotes the completion with respect to the  $H^2(-\pi, \pi)$  norm of the set of  $u \in C^\infty([-\pi, \pi])$  such that the  $p$ th derivative  $u^{(p)}(-\pi) = u^{(p)}(\pi)$  for  $p = 0, 1, \dots$ . It is a Hilbert space with the  $H^2(-\pi, \pi)$  inner product, see [24, Definition 1.47]. In this case,  $A$  has the eigenvalues  $\lambda_1 = 1, \lambda_{2k} = 1 + k^2, \lambda_{2k+1} = 1 + k^2$  and eigenfunctions  $e_1(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}}, e_{2k}(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\pi}} \sin kx, e_{2k+1}(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\pi}} \cos kx$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \dots$ , see [24, Example 1.84].

We obtain the detailed error estimates, i.e., Theorems 2.1, 3.1, 3.3 below for the linear stochastic space fractional partial differential equation subject to the Dirichlet boundary conditions. More precisely, we shall consider the error estimates for the following linear problem, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$ ,

$$(1.5) \quad \frac{\partial u(t, x)}{\partial t} + (-\Delta)^\alpha u(t, x) = \frac{\partial^2 W(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x}, \quad 0 < t < T, \quad 0 < x < 1,$$

$$(1.6) \quad u(t, 0) = u(t, 1) = 0, \quad 0 < t < T,$$

$$(1.7) \quad u(0, x) = u_0(x), \quad 0 < x < 1.$$

Here the space-time noise  $\frac{\partial^2 W(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x} = \frac{dW(t)}{dt}$  is define by (1.4).

For the linear stochastic space fractional partial differential equation subject to the periodic boundary conditions, we may obtain the similar error estimates as in Theorems 2.1, 3.1, 3.3. For the length of the paper, we will not give the detailed proofs for the error estimates in this case. However, in the numerical examples in Section 4, we shall consider the spectral method for the semilinear stochastic space fractional partial differential equations subject to the periodic boundary conditions to illustrate the experimentally determined convergence orders.

The stochastic partial differential equations driven by the white noise ( the covariance operator  $Q = I$ ) often have poor regularity estimates. In the physical world, to take into account the short and long range correlations of the stochastic effects, both white noise and colored noises may be considered. There are many situations where colored noises model the reality more closely, and there are also instances where the important stochastic effects are the noises acting on a few selected frequencies. For example one may choose  $\sigma_k(t) = \frac{\cos t}{k^3}$ . [12]

Space-fractional partial differential equations are widely used to model complex phenomena, for example, quasi-geostrophic flows, fast rotating fluids, dynamic of the frontogenesis in meteorology, diffusion in fractal or disordered medium, pollution problems, mathematical finance and the transport problems, see, e.g., [3], [7], [21], [36], [2].

Let us here consider two examples which apply the fractional Laplacian in the physical models. The first example is about the surface quasi-geostrophic (SQG) equation,

$$\partial_t \theta + \vec{u} \cdot \nabla \theta + \kappa (-\Delta)^\alpha \theta = 0,$$

where  $\kappa \geq 0$  and  $\alpha > 0$ ,  $\theta = \theta(x_1, x_2, t)$  denotes the potential temperature,  $\vec{u} = (u_1, u_2)$  is the velocity field determined by  $\theta$ . When  $\kappa > 0$ , the SQG equation takes into account the dissipation generated by a fractional Laplacian. The SQG equation with  $\kappa > 0$  and  $\alpha = 1/2$  arises in geophysical studies of strongly rotating fluids. For the dissipative SQG equation,  $\alpha = 1/2$  appears to be a critical index. In the subcritical case when  $\alpha > 1/2$ , the dissipation is sufficient to control the nonlinearity and the global regularity is a consequence of global a priori bound. In the critical case when  $\alpha = 1/2$ , the global regularity issue is more delicate. The mystery in the supercritical case  $\alpha < 1/2$  is only partially uncovered at the moment. [9]

The second example is about the wave propagation in complex solids, especially viscoelastic materials (for example Polymers).[4]. In this case, the relaxation function has the form  $k(t) = ct^{-\nu}, 0 < \nu < 1, c \in \mathbb{R}$ , instead of the exponential form known in the standard models. This polynomial relaxation is due to the non uniformity of the material. The far field is then described by a Burgers equation with the leading operator  $(-\Delta)^{\frac{1+\nu}{2}}$  instead of the Laplacian

$$\partial_t u = -(-\Delta)^{\frac{1+\nu}{2}} u + \partial_x(u^2).$$

This equation also describes the far-field evolution of acoustic waves propagating in a gas-filled tube with a boundary layer.

Frequently, the initial value or the coefficients of the equation are random, therefore it is natural to consider the stochastic space-fractional partial differential equations. The existence, uniqueness and regularities of the solutions of stochastic space-fractional partial differential equations have been extensively studied, see, e.g., [3], [7], [10], [28]. In this work, we will focus on the case  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  since the existence and uniqueness and regularity of the solution in this case is well understood in literature, see [11, Theorem 1.3]. However the numerical methods for solving space-fractional stochastic partial differential equations are quite restricted even for the case  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$ . Debbi and Dozzi [11] introduced a discretization of the fractional Laplacian and used it to elaborate an approximation scheme for fractional heat equation perturbed by a multiplicative cylindrical white noise. As far as we know [11] is the only existing paper in the literature of dealing with the numerical approach of this

kind of problems. In this work, we will use the ideas developed in [1] and [12], to consider the numerical methods for solving stochastic space fractional partial differential equations, see also [19], [8], [20]. We first approximate the noise by using piecewise constant functions and then obtain the approximate solution  $\hat{u}(t)$  of the exact solution  $u(t)$ . Finally we provide error estimates in  $L^2$ -norm for  $u(t) - \hat{u}(t)$ .

For the deterministic space fractional partial differential equations, many numerical methods are available in literature. There are two approaches to define the fractional Laplacian. One approach is by using the eigenvalues and eigenfunctions of the Laplacian  $-\Delta$  subject to the boundary conditions as in (1.3). Another approach is by using the left-handed and right-handed Riemann-Liouville fractional derivatives. For the deterministic space fractional partial differential equations defined by the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivatives, many numerical methods are available, e.g., finite difference methods [14]-[15], [26], [31]-[32], finite element methods [13], [18] and the spectral methods [22]-[23]. For the deterministic space fractional partial differential equations defined by (1.3), some numerical methods are also available, see, e.g., matrix transfer technique (MTT) [14], [15], [6], Fourier spectral method [5]. In this work, we will use Fourier spectral method to solve the stochastic space fractional partial differential equations. The main advantage of this approach is that it gives a full diagonal representation of the fractional operator, being able to achieve spectral convergence regardless of the fractional power in the problem.

Let  $N_t \in \mathbb{N}$  and let  $0 = t_0 < t_1 < t_2 < \dots < t_{N_t} = T$  be the time partition of  $[0, T]$  and  $\Delta t$  the time step size. To find the approximate solution of (1.5)-(1.7), we approximate the noise  $\frac{\partial^2 W(t,x)}{\partial t \partial x}$  by the piecewise constant functions in the time direction defined by, with  $l = 1, 2, \dots, N_t$ , [12]

$$(1.8) \quad \frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t,x)}{\partial t \partial x} = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \sigma_k^M(t) e_k(x) \left( \sum_{l=1}^{N_t} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \eta_{k,l} \chi_l(t) \right),$$

where

$$(1.9) \quad \eta_{k,l} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \int_{t_{l-1}}^{t_l} d\beta_k(t) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \left( \beta_k(t_l) - \beta_k(t_{l-1}) \right) \in \mathcal{N}(0,1),$$

and

$$\chi_l(t) = \begin{cases} 1, & t \in [t_{l-1}, t_l], l = 1, 2, \dots, N_t, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Here  $\sigma_k^M(t)$  is the approximation of  $\sigma_k(t)$  in the space direction. For example, we can choose, with some positive integer  $M > 0$ ,

$$\sigma_k(t) = \frac{\cos t}{k^3}, \quad \sigma_k^M(t) = \begin{cases} \sigma_k(t), & k \leq M, \\ 0, & k > M. \end{cases}$$

More precisely, replacing  $\sigma_k(t)$  by  $\sigma_k^M(t)$ , we get the noise approximation in space, and replacing  $\dot{\beta}_k(t)$  by  $\sum_{j=1}^{N_t} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \eta_{k,j} \chi_j(t)$ , we get the noise approximation in time.

Substituting  $\frac{\partial^2 W(t,x)}{\partial t \partial x}$  with  $\frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t,x)}{\partial t \partial x}$  in (1.5)-(1.7), we get

$$(1.10) \quad \frac{\partial \hat{u}(t, x)}{\partial t} + (-\Delta)^\alpha \hat{u}(t, x) = \frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x}, \quad 0 < t < T, \quad 0 < x < 1,$$

$$(1.11) \quad \hat{u}(t, 0) = \hat{u}(t, 1) = 0, \quad 0 < t < T,$$

$$(1.12) \quad \hat{u}(0, x) = u_0(x), \quad 0 < x < 1.$$

Note that  $\frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x}$  now is a function in  $L^2((0, T) \times (0, 1))$  and therefore we can solve (1.10)-(1.12) by using any numerical methods for deterministic space fractional partial differential equations. Assume that  $\{\sigma_k(t)\}$  and its derivative are uniformly bounded, [12]

$$(1.13) \quad |\sigma_k(t)| \leq \beta_k, \quad |\sigma'_k(t)| \leq \gamma_k, \quad \forall t \in [0, T],$$

and the coefficients  $\{\sigma_k^M\}$  are constructed such that

$$(1.14) \quad |\sigma_k(t) - \sigma_k^M(t)| \leq \alpha_k^M, \quad |\sigma_k^M(t)| \leq \beta_k^M, \quad |(\sigma_k^M)'(t)| \leq \gamma_k^M, \quad \forall t \in [0, T],$$

with positive sequences  $\{\alpha_k^M\}$  being arbitrarily chosen,  $\{\beta_k^M\}$  and  $\{\gamma_k^M\}$  being related to  $\{\beta_k\}$  and  $\{\gamma_k\}$ . Further we assume that

$$(1.15) \quad \beta_k^M \leq k^{-\tilde{\alpha}}, \quad \text{for some } 0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2.$$

Let  $\mathbb{E}$  denote the expectation, in Theorem 2.1, we prove that, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  and  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$ ,

$$(1.16) \quad \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 (u(t, x) - \hat{u}(t, x))^2 dx dt \leq C \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} + \Delta t^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2 + \Delta t^{1+\frac{\alpha}{2}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}} \right).$$

Let  $J \in \mathbb{N}$ , we denote

$$S_J = \text{span}\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_J\},$$

and define by  $P_J : H \rightarrow S_J$  the projection from  $H$  to  $S_J$ ,

$$(1.17) \quad P_J v = \sum_{j=1}^J (v, e_j) e_j.$$

The Fourier spectral method of (1.10)-(1.12) is to find  $\hat{u}_J(t) \in S_J$  such that, with  $\hat{g}(t, x) := \frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x}$ .

$$(1.18) \quad \frac{\partial \hat{u}_J(t, x)}{\partial t} + (-\Delta)^\alpha \hat{u}_J(t, x) = P_J \hat{g}(t, x), \quad 0 < t < T, \quad 0 < x < 1,$$

$$(1.19) \quad \hat{u}_J(t, 0) = \hat{u}_J(t, 1) = 0, \quad 0 < t < T,$$

$$(1.20) \quad \hat{u}_J(0, x) = P_J u_0(x), \quad 0 < x < 1,$$

In Theorem 3.1, we prove that, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  and  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$ ,

$$(1.21) \quad \|\hat{u}(t) - \hat{u}_J(t)\|^2 \leq C \|u_0 - P_J u_0\|^2 + C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha}} \int_0^t \|\hat{g}(s)\|^2 ds.$$



Combining Theorem 2.1 with Theorem 3.1, we have, with  $u_0 \in \mathcal{D}(A^\alpha)$ ,  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 (u(t, x) - \hat{u}_J(t, x))^2 dx dt \\ & \leq C \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} + \Delta t^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2 + \Delta t^{1+\frac{\alpha}{2}} \right) \\ & + C \mathbb{E} \|u_0 - P_J u_0\|^2 + C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha}} \left( \Delta t \mathbb{E} \|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 + \Delta t \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^\alpha (\beta_k^M)^2 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\beta_k^M)^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

The paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we consider the approximation of noise. In Section 3, we introduce the Fourier spectral methods for solving the approximated space fractional partial differential equations and the error estimates for the linear stochastic space fractional partial differential equations are proved. In Section 4, we consider the numerical examples for solving the semilinear stochastic space fractional partial differential equations subject to the periodic boundary conditions. From now on we denote by C a generic constant, which may not be the same at different occurrences.

**2. Approximate the noise and regularity.** It is well known that the mild solution of (1.5)-(1.7) has the following form

$$(2.1) \quad u(t, x) = \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t, x, y) u_0(y) dy + \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) dW(s, y),$$

where

$$G_\alpha(t, x, y) = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} e^{-\lambda_j^\alpha t} e_j(x) e_j(y),$$

and the stochastic integral  $\int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) dW(s, y)$  is well-defined. The existence and uniqueness of the solutions of (1.5)-(1.7) are discussed in, e.g., [10], [11], [28] and the references cited therein.

Similarly the mild solution of (1.10)-(1.12) has the form of, see, e.g., [12]

$$(2.2) \quad \hat{u}(t, x) = \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t, x, y) u_0(y) dy + \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\widehat{W}(s, y),$$

**THEOREM 2.1.** *Let  $u$  and  $\hat{u}$  be the solutions of (1.5)-(1.7) and (1.10)-(1.12), respectively. Assume that the assumptions (1.13)-(1.15) hold. Then we have*

$$(2.3) \quad \begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 (u(t, x) - \hat{u}(t, x))^2 dx dt \\ & \leq C \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} + \Delta t^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2 + \Delta t^{1+\frac{\alpha}{2}} \right). \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* See the Appendix.  $\square$

**REMARK 2.2.** *When  $\alpha = 1$ , Theorem 2.1 should reduce to the Theorem 3.3 in [12]. However one term  $\Delta t^{1/2+\tilde{\alpha}}$ ,  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$  of the bounds in (3.20) in Theorem 3.3 [12] is missing. The term  $\Delta t^{1/2+\tilde{\alpha}}$ ,  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$  comes from the estimates II<sub>1</sub> and*

$II_3$  of the estimate for  $II = \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 F_2(t, x) dx dt$  in (4.12). The authors in [12] only considered the estimate  $II_2$  and neglected the terms  $II_1$  and  $II_3$  which would produce the term  $\Delta t^{1/2+\tilde{\alpha}}, 0 < \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$ . (See the estimates for the term  $II$  in [12, p.1441]). In Theorem 2.1, we include the terms  $O(\Delta t^{1+\frac{\alpha}{2}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}})$ .

**THEOREM 2.3.** Let  $\hat{u}$  be the solution of (1.10)-(1.12). Assume that the assumptions (1.13)-(1.15) hold. Further assume that  $u_0 \in \mathcal{D}(A^\alpha), 1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  and  $\mathbb{E}\|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 < \infty$ . Then

$$(2.4) \quad \mathbb{E} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left| \frac{\partial \hat{u}(t, x)}{\partial t} \right|^2 dx dt \leq C \left( \Delta t \mathbb{E}\|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 + \Delta t \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^\alpha (\beta_k^M)^2 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\beta_k^M)^2 \right),$$

and

$$(2.5) \quad \mathbb{E} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 |A^\alpha \hat{u}(t, x)|^2 dx dt \leq C \left( \Delta t \mathbb{E}\|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 + \Delta t \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^\alpha (\beta_k^M)^2 \right).$$

*Proof.* Assume that, with  $0 < t \leq t_{j+1}$ ,

$$(2.6) \quad \hat{u}(t, x) = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \hat{u}_k(t) e_k(x),$$

and, with  $\hat{u}_k(0) = (u_0, e_k), k = 1, 2, \dots$ ,

$$\hat{u}(0, x) = u_0(x) = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \hat{u}_k(0) e_k(x).$$

Substituting (2.6) into (1.10), we get, with  $0 < t \leq t_{j+1}$ ,

$$(2.7) \quad \frac{d\hat{u}_k(t)}{dt} + \lambda_k^\alpha \hat{u}_k(t) = \sigma_k^M(t) \left( \sum_{l=1}^{j+1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \eta_{k,l} \chi_l(t) \right),$$

which implies that, with  $0 < t \leq t_{j+1}$ ,

$$(2.8) \quad \hat{u}_k(t) = e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha t} \hat{u}_k(0) + \int_0^t e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} \sigma_k^M(s) \left( \sum_{l=1}^{j+1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \eta_{k,l} \chi_l(s) \right) ds.$$

Let us first show (2.4). Note that  $\{e_k\}$  is an orthonormal basis in  $H = L^2(0, 1)$ , we have, by (2.7),

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left| \frac{\partial \hat{u}(t, x)}{\partial t} \right|^2 dx dt = \mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left| \frac{d\hat{u}_k(t)}{dt} \right|^2 dt \\ & \leq 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} |\lambda_k^\alpha \hat{u}_k(t)|^2 dt + \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left| \frac{\sigma_k^M(t)}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \sum_{l=1}^{j+1} \eta_{k,l} \chi_l(t) \right|^2 dt \right) \\ & = 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} |\hat{u}_k(t)|^2 dt + 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left| \frac{\sigma_k^M(t)}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \eta_{k,j+1} \chi_{j+1}(t) \right|^2 dt \\ & = 2(I + II). \end{aligned}$$

For  $I$ , we have, by (2.8), with  $t_l^* = t_l, 1 \leq l \leq j$  and  $t_l^* = t, l = j + 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (2.9) \quad I &\leq 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left| e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha t} \hat{u}_k(0) \right|^2 dt + 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left| \sum_{l=1}^{j+1} \frac{\eta_{k,l}}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \int_{t_{l-1}}^{t_l^*} e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} \sigma_k^M(s) ds \right|^2 dt \\
 &= 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha t} (A^\alpha u_0, e_k)^2 dt + 2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \sum_{l=1}^{j+1} \frac{1}{\Delta t} \left( \int_{t_{l-1}}^{t_l^*} e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} \sigma_k^M(s) ds \right)^2 dt \\
 &\leq 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (A^\alpha u_0, e_k)^2 \Delta t + 2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \sum_{l=1}^{j+1} \frac{1}{\Delta t} \left( \int_{t_{l-1}}^{t_l^*} e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} (\sigma_k^M(s))^2 ds \right) \left( \int_{t_{l-1}}^{t_l^*} 1^2 ds \right) dt \\
 &\leq 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (A^\alpha u_0, e_k)^2 \Delta t + 2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left( \int_0^t e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} (\sigma_k^M(s))^2 ds \right) dt \\
 &\leq 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (A^\alpha u_0, e_k)^2 \Delta t + 2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} (\beta_k^M)^2 \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \frac{1 - e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha t}}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} dt \\
 &\leq 2\mathbb{E} \|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 \Delta t + \Delta t \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^\alpha (\beta_k^M)^2,
 \end{aligned}$$

where in the last inequality, we use the fact  $1 - e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha t} \leq 1$ .

For  $II$ , we have

$$II = \mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left| \frac{\sigma_k^M(t)}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \eta_{k,j+1} \chi_{j+1}(t) \right|^2 dt = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left( \frac{\sigma_k^M(t)}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \right)^2 dt \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\beta_k^M)^2.$$

Combining  $I$  with  $II$  we get (2.4). Similarly we have,

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbb{E} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 |A^\alpha \hat{u}(t)|^2 dx dt = \mathbb{E} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \|A^\alpha \hat{u}(t, x)\|^2 dt \\
 &= \mathbb{E} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \hat{u}_k^2(t) \right) dt = \mathbb{E} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^{2\alpha} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} |\hat{u}_k(t)|^2 dt = I,
 \end{aligned}$$

which implies (2.5) also holds. Together these estimates complete the proof of Theorem 2.3.

□

**3. Fourier spectral method.** Denote  $E_\alpha(t) = e^{-tA^\alpha}, 1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$ , where  $A^\alpha$  is defined by (1.3). The mild solution of (1.10)-(1.12) has the form of, with  $\hat{g}(t) = \frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x}$ ,

$$(3.1) \quad \hat{u}(t) = E_\alpha(t) \hat{u}_0 + \int_0^t E_\alpha(t-s) \hat{g}(s) ds, \quad \hat{u}(0) = u_0.$$

Similarly the solution of (1.18)-(1.20) has the form of

$$(3.2) \quad \hat{u}_J(t) = E_\alpha(t) P_J \hat{u}_0 + \int_0^t E_\alpha(t-s) P_J \hat{g}(s) ds, \quad \hat{u}(0) = P_J u_0.$$

**THEOREM 3.1.** *Assume that  $\hat{u}$  and  $\hat{u}_J$  are the solutions of (1.10)-(1.12) and (1.18)-(1.20), respectively. Let  $0 \leq r < 1/2$  and let  $u_0 \in H$ . Then we have*

$$(3.3) \quad \|A^{r/2}(\hat{u}(t) - \hat{u}_J(t))\|^2 \leq C\|u_0 - P_J u_0\|^2 + C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha(1-r/\alpha)}} \int_0^t \|\hat{g}(s)\|^2 ds.$$

In particular, with  $r = 0$ ,

$$(3.4) \quad \|\hat{u}(t) - \hat{u}_J(t)\|^2 \leq C\|u_0 - P_J u_0\|^2 + C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha}} \int_0^t \|\hat{g}(s)\|^2 ds.$$

To prove Theorem 3.1, we need the following smoothing property for the solution operator  $E_\alpha(t)$ .

**LEMMA 3.2.**

1. Let  $s > 0$ . We have, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$ ,

$$\|A^s E_\alpha(t)\| \leq C t^{-\frac{s}{\alpha}} e^{-\delta t}, \quad t > 0,$$

for some constants  $C = C(s, \alpha) > 0$  and  $\delta = \delta(\alpha) > 0$ .

2. Let  $P_J : H \rightarrow S_J$  be defined by (1.17). We have

$$\|E_\alpha(t)(I - P_J)v\| \leq e^{-t\lambda_{J+1}^\alpha} \|v\|, \quad t > 0.$$

*Proof.* Recall that  $A$  is positive definite and  $A$  has the eigenvalues  $0 < \lambda_1 < \lambda_2 < \lambda_3 < \dots$ . For any function  $h(\cdot)$ , we have

$$\|h(A)\| = \sup_{\lambda \in \sigma(A)} |h(\lambda)|,$$

where  $\sigma(A)$  denotes the set of eigenvalues of  $A$ . Thus, with  $\delta = \frac{1}{2}\lambda_1^\alpha$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|A^s E_\alpha(t)\| &= \|A^s E_\alpha(t/2) E_\alpha(t/2)\| \leq \|A^s E_\alpha(t/2)\| \|E_\alpha(t/2)\| \\ &= \sup_{\lambda \in \sigma(A)} (\lambda^s e^{-\frac{t}{2}\lambda^\alpha}) \cdot \sup_{\lambda \in \sigma(A)} (e^{-\frac{t}{2}\lambda^\alpha}) = \sup_{\lambda \in \sigma(A)} \left( \frac{(\frac{t}{2}\lambda^\alpha)^{s/\alpha}}{e^{\frac{t}{2}\lambda^\alpha}} \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{-s/\alpha} \right) e^{-\frac{t}{2}\lambda^\alpha} \\ &\leq C(t/2)^{-s/\alpha} e^{-\delta t} \leq C t^{-s/\alpha} e^{-\delta t}, \end{aligned}$$

which shows (1). Further (2) follows from

$$\|E_\alpha(t)(I - P_J)v\| = \left( \sum_{j=J+1}^\infty e^{-2t\lambda_j^\alpha} (v, e_j)^2 \right)^{1/2} \leq e^{-t\lambda_{J+1}^\alpha} \|v\|.$$

Together these estimates complete the proof of Lemma 3.2.

□

*Proof.* [Proof of Theorem 3.1] Subtracting (3.2) from (3.1), we get

$$(3.5) \quad \hat{u}(t) - \hat{u}_J(t) = E_\alpha(t)(u_0 - P_J u_0) + \int_0^t E_\alpha(t-s)(\hat{g}(s) - P_J \hat{g}(s)) ds = I + II.$$

For  $I$ , we have, with  $0 \leq r < 1/2$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|A^{r/2} I\| &= \|A^{\frac{r}{2}} E_\alpha(t)(u_0 - P_J u_0)\| \\ &= \left( \sum_{j=J+1}^\infty e^{-2t\lambda_j^\alpha} \lambda_j^r (u_0, e_j)^2 \right)^{1/2} \leq e^{-t\lambda_{J+1}^\alpha} \|A^{r/2}(u_0 - P_J u_0)\|. \end{aligned}$$

For  $II$ , we have, by Lemma 3.2, for some  $\gamma \in (0, 1)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|A^{r/2}II\| &= \left\| \int_0^t A^{r/2} E_\alpha(t-s)(I - P_J)\hat{g}(s) ds \right\| \\ &= \left\| \int_0^t \left[ A^{r/2} E_\alpha((1-\gamma)(t-s)) \right] \left[ E_\alpha(\gamma(t-s))(I - P_J) \right] \hat{g}(s) ds \right\| \\ &\leq C \int_0^t (t-s)^{-\frac{r}{2\alpha}} e^{-\kappa_\alpha(t-s)} \|\hat{g}(s)\| ds, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\kappa_\alpha = \delta(1-\gamma) + \lambda_{J+1}^\alpha \gamma$ .

By Cauchy- Schwarz inequality, we have

$$\|A^{r/2}II\| \leq C \left( \int_0^t ((t-s)^{-\frac{r}{2\alpha}} e^{-\kappa_\alpha(t-s)})^2 ds \right)^{1/2} \left( \int_0^t \|\hat{g}(s)\|^2 ds \right)^{1/2}.$$

Note that  $r < \alpha$ , we have, with  $\lambda_{J+1} = (J+1)^2\pi^2$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \frac{e^{-2\kappa_\alpha s}}{s^{r/\alpha}} ds &\leq \int_0^\infty \frac{e^{-2\kappa_\alpha s}}{s^{r/\alpha}} ds \leq \frac{\int_0^\infty s^{-r/\alpha} e^{-2s} ds}{\kappa_\alpha^{1-r/\alpha}} \leq C \frac{1}{\kappa_\alpha^{1-r/\alpha}} \\ &\leq C \frac{1}{(\lambda_{J+1}^\alpha)^{1-r/\alpha}} \leq C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha(1-r/\alpha)}}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\|A^{r/2}II\| \leq C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha(1-r/\alpha)}} \left( \int_0^t \|\hat{g}(s)\|^2 ds \right)^{1/2}.$$

Together these estimates complete the proof of Theorem 3.1.  $\square$

Combining Theorem 2.1 with Theorem 3.1, we have

**THEOREM 3.3.** *Let  $u$  and  $\hat{u}_J$  be the solutions of (1.5)-(1.7) and (1.18)-(1.20), respectively. Assume that the assumptions (1.13)-(1.15) hold. Further assume that  $u_0 \in \mathcal{D}(A^\alpha)$ ,  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  and  $\mathbb{E}\|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 < \infty$ . Then we have*

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 (u(t,x) - \hat{u}_J(t,x))^2 dx dt \\ &\leq C \left( \sum_{k=1}^\infty \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} + \Delta t^2 \sum_{k=1}^\infty (\lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M)^2 + \Delta t^{1+\frac{\alpha}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}} \right) \\ &+ C \mathbb{E}\|u_0 - P_J u_0\|^2 + C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha}} \left( \Delta t \mathbb{E}\|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 + \Delta t \sum_{k=1}^\infty \lambda_k^\alpha (\beta_k^M)^2 + \sum_{k=1}^\infty (\beta_k^M)^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Note that

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 (u(t,x) - \hat{u}_J(t,x))^2 dx dt \\ &\leq 2\mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 (u(t,x) - \hat{u}(t,x))^2 dx dt + 2\mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 (\hat{u}(t,x) - \hat{u}_J(t,x))^2 dx dt \\ &= 2I + 2II. \end{aligned}$$

For  $I$ , we have, by Theorem 2.1,

$$I \leq C \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} + \Delta t^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2 + \Delta t^{1+\frac{\alpha}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}} \right).$$

For  $II$ , we have

$$II = \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \|\hat{u}(t) - \hat{u}_J(t)\|^2 dt \leq C \mathbb{E} \|u_0 - P_J u_0\|^2 + C \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha}} \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^t \|\hat{g}(s)\|^2 ds dt.$$

Note that  $\hat{g}(s) = \frac{d\hat{u}(s)}{ds} + (-\Delta)^\alpha \hat{u}(s)$ , we have, by Theorem 2.3,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^t \|\hat{g}(s)\|^2 ds dt &\leq \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^t \left\| \frac{d\hat{u}(s)}{ds} + (-\Delta)^\alpha \hat{u}(s) \right\|^2 ds dt \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^T \int_0^1 \left( \left| \frac{\partial \hat{u}(s, x)}{\partial s} \right|^2 + |(-\Delta)^\alpha \hat{u}(s, x)|^2 \right) dx ds dt \\ &\leq C \left( \Delta t \mathbb{E} \|A^\alpha u_0\|^2 + \Delta t \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \lambda_k^\alpha (\beta_k^M)^2 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\beta_k^M)^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

Together these estimates complete the proof of Theorem 3.3.

□

**4. Numerical simulations.** In this section, we will consider the numerical simulation of the Fourier spectral methods for solving the following semilinear stochastic space fractional partial differential equations subject to the periodic boundary conditions, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$ ,  $0 < x < 1$ ,  $0 < t \leq T$ ,

$$(4.1) \quad \frac{\partial u(t, x)}{\partial t} + \epsilon(-\Delta)^\alpha u(t, x) = f(u(t, x)) + \frac{\partial^2 W(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x},$$

$$(4.2) \quad u(t, 0) = u(t, 1), \quad u'_x(t, 0) = u'_x(t, 1),$$

$$(4.3) \quad u(0, x) = u_0(x),$$

where  $(-\Delta)^\alpha$  is the fractional Laplacian defined by using the eigenvalues and eigenfunctions of the Laplacian  $-\Delta$  subject to the periodic boundary conditions. Here  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a smooth function and  $\epsilon > 0$  denotes the diffusion coefficient. Here we consider the problems with the periodic boundary conditions because we want to compare our numerical results with the results in [24, Example 10.39] where the algorithms of the spectral methods for stochastic semilinear parabolic equation subject to the periodic boundary conditions are given and discussed. One may also consider the algorithms and MATLAB codes for stochastic space fractional partial differential equations with the homogeneous boundary conditions following the approaches in, e.g., [16], [17]. Although the Laplacian is singular in (4.1)-(4.2) due to the periodic boundary conditions, we expect the errors to behave as in Theorem 3.3, see the comments in [24, Corollary 10.38].

Denote  $A = -\frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2}$  with  $\mathcal{D}(A) = H^2_{per}(0, 1)$ , where  $\mathcal{D}(A) = H^2_{per}(0, 1)$  is defined in the Introduction section. Then the eigenvalues and eigenfunctions of  $A$  can also be expressed by

$$\lambda_k = (2\pi k)^2, \quad e_k = e^{i2\pi kx}, \quad k \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

The noise has the form of

$$(4.4) \quad \frac{\partial^2 W(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x} = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \sigma_k(t) \dot{\beta}_k(t) e_k(x),$$

where  $\dot{\beta}_k(t) = \frac{d\beta_k(t)}{dt}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  are the derivatives of the standard Brownian motions  $\beta_k(t)$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $\sigma_k(t)$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  are some appropriate functions of  $t$ . Here  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  since we consider the periodic boundary conditions. When  $\sigma_k(t) = \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2}$ ,  $\bar{\gamma}_k > 0$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , the noise (4.4) reduces to

$$(4.5) \quad \frac{\partial^2 W(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x} = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2} \dot{\beta}_k(t) e_k(x).$$

The approximate noise  $\frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x}$  is, with some positive integer  $M > 0$ ,

$$(4.6) \quad \frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(t, x)}{\partial t \partial x} = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}, |k| \leq M} \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2} e_k(x) \sum_{l=1}^{N_t} \frac{\eta_{k,l}}{\Delta t} \chi_l(t).$$

In our numerical example below, we assume that, [24, Example 10.8],

$$(4.7) \quad \bar{\gamma}_0 = 0, \quad \bar{\gamma}_k = |k|^{-(2r_1+1+\tilde{\epsilon})}, \quad k \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad k \neq 0.$$

where  $\tilde{\epsilon} > 0$  is a very small positive number. When  $r_1 = -1/2$ , we obtain so-called space-time white noise. When  $r_1 = 1$ , we obtain the smooth noise.

Let  $S_J := \text{span}\{e_0, e_1, \dots, e_{J/2}, e_{-J/2+1}, \dots, e_{-1}\}$ . We assume  $J \leq M$  where  $M$  is determined in (4.5). Here the ordering  $0, 1, 2, \dots, J/2, -J/2 + 1, \dots, -1$  is consistent with the ordering in the MATLAB functions `fft` and `ifft` [33]. Let  $0 = t_0 < t_1 < t_2 < \dots < t_{N_t} = T$ ,  $N_t \in \mathbb{N}$  be the time partition of  $[0, T]$  and  $\Delta t$  the time step size with  $T = N_t \Delta t$ . We use the semi-implicit Euler method to consider the time discretization.

We will consider the convergence rate against the different time steps. Choose  $J = 64$ . The reference solution is obtained by using the time step size  $\Delta t_{ref} = T/N_{ref}$  with  $N_{ref} = 10^4$ . Let  $\mathbf{kappa} = [5, 10, 20, 50, 100, 200, 500]$ , we will consider the approximate solutions with the different time step sizes  $\Delta t_i = \Delta t_{ref} * \mathbf{kappa}(i)$ ,  $i = 1, 2, \dots, 7$ . By Theorem 2.1, we have

$$(4.8) \quad \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 \left( u(t, x) - \hat{u}(t, x) \right)^2 dx dt \leq C \left( \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} + \Delta t^2 \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2 + \Delta t^{1+\frac{\alpha}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}} \right).$$

We remark that here we choose  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  since we consider the periodic boundary conditions. In our numerical example, we will choose, with  $\bar{\gamma}_k$  given by (4.7),

$$\sigma_k(t) = \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2}, \bar{\gamma}_k > 0, k \in \mathbb{Z},$$

$$\sigma_k^M(t) = \begin{cases} \sigma_k(t) = \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2}, & |k| \leq M, \\ 0, & |k| > M, \end{cases}$$

which implies that

$$|\sigma_k^M(t)| \leq \beta_k^M, \text{ where } \beta_k^M = \bar{\gamma}_k^{1/2}, |k| \leq M,$$

and

$$|\sigma_k(t) - \sigma_k^M(t)| \leq \alpha_k^M, \text{ where } \alpha_k^M = \tilde{\gamma}_k^{1/2}, |k| > M.$$

We first observe that for sufficiently large  $M$  the convergence order of the  $L^2$  norm of the error in (4.8) is dominated by  $O(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha})})$ . In fact, we will choose  $M = J$  where  $J$  is sufficiently large. Then the first term of the right side of (4.8) satisfies, with  $\lambda_k = (2\pi k)^2, k \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} &= \sum_{|k| > M} \frac{(\alpha_k^M)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} \leq C \left( \frac{1}{\lambda_{M+1}^\alpha} + \frac{1}{\lambda_{M+2}^\alpha} + \dots \right) \\ &\leq C \left( \frac{1}{(M+1)^{2\alpha}} + \frac{1}{(M+2)^{2\alpha}} + \dots \right) \\ &= C \left( \frac{1}{(J+1)^{2\alpha}} + \frac{1}{(J+2)^{2\alpha}} + \dots \right). \end{aligned}$$

The second term of the right side of the error in (4.8) is  $O(\Delta t^2)$ . Hence for sufficiently large  $J$ , the convergence order of the  $L^2$  norm of the error in (4.8) is  $O(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha})})$ .

We now consider two cases  $r_1 = -1/2$  and  $r_1 = 1$  in (4.7). For  $r_1 = -1/2$ , we may choose  $\tilde{\alpha} = 0$  which implies that the convergence order of the  $L^2$  norm in (4.8) is  $O(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha})}) = O(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1-\frac{1}{2\alpha})})$ . Indeed,  $\tilde{\alpha} = 0$  satisfies (1.15), that is,

$$\beta_k^M = \tilde{\gamma}_k^{1/2} = |k|^{-\frac{2r_1+1+\tilde{\epsilon}}{2}} = |k|^{-\tilde{\epsilon}/2} \leq |k|^{-\tilde{\alpha}}.$$

For  $r_1 = 1$ , we may choose  $\tilde{\alpha} = 1/2 - \tilde{\epsilon}$  ( since  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$  ) with arbitrarily small positive number  $\tilde{\epsilon}$  which implies that the convergence order of the  $L^2$  norm in (4.8) is  $O(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha})}) = O(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1-\frac{\tilde{\epsilon}}{\alpha})}) \approx O(\Delta t^{1/2})$ . Indeed, in this case,  $\tilde{\alpha} = 1/2 - \tilde{\epsilon}$  satisfies (1.15), that is,

$$\beta_k^M = \tilde{\gamma}_k^{1/2} = |k|^{-\frac{2r_1+1+\tilde{\epsilon}}{2}} = |k|^{-\frac{3+\tilde{\epsilon}}{2}} \leq |k|^{-\tilde{\alpha}}.$$

Thus we have, by Theorem 2.1, the following error estimates, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  and  $r_1 = -1/2$ ,

$$(4.9) \quad \|\hat{u} - u\|_{L^2(\Omega, L^2((0,T), H))} \leq C(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1-\frac{1}{2\alpha})}),$$

and, with  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  and  $r_1 = 1$

$$(4.10) \quad \|\hat{u} - u\|_{L^2(\Omega, L^2((0,T), H))} \leq C(\Delta t^{1/2}),$$

where the norm is measured in  $L^2$  both for time and space. In particular, when  $\alpha = 1, r_1 = -1/2$ , we have

$$\|\hat{u} - u\|_{L^2(\Omega, L^2((0,T), H))} \leq C(\Delta t^{1/4}),$$

which is consistent with the standard time discretization error for the stochastic heat equation driven by space-time white noise, see, e.g., [35].

In our numerical experiment below, we choose  $f(u) = u - u^3, u_0(x) = \sin(2\pi x)$ , and  $\epsilon = 1$ . See the simulation of this problem for  $\alpha = 1$  in [30]. We will consider the error estimates  $\|\hat{u}(t_n) - u(t_n)\|_{L^2(\Omega, H)}$  at time  $t_n$ . We hope to observe the same convergence order as in (4.9) and (4.10).



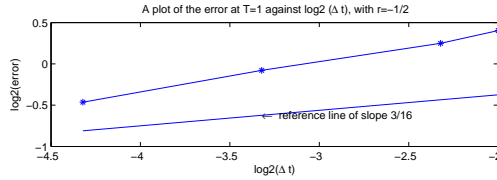


FIG. 1. A plot of the error at  $T = 1$  against  $\log_2(\Delta t)$  with  $\alpha = 0.8, r_1 = -1/2$

To do this, we consider  $\bar{M} = 100$  simulations. For each simulation  $\omega_m, m = 1, 2, \dots, \bar{M}$ , we generate  $J$  independent Brownian motions  $\beta_l, l = 0, 1, \dots, J/2, -J/2 + 1, \dots, -1$  and compute  $\hat{u}_J(t_n) \approx \hat{u}(t_n)$  at time  $t_n = 1$  by using the different time step sizes. We then compute the following  $L^2$  norm of the error at  $t_n = 1$  for the simulation  $\omega_m, m = 1, 2, \dots, \bar{M}$ ,

$$\epsilon(\Delta t_i, \omega_m) = \epsilon(\Delta t_i, \omega_m, t_n) = \|\hat{u}_J(t_n, \omega_m) - \text{uref}(t_n, \omega_m)\|^2,$$

where the reference (“true”) solution  $\text{uref}(t_n, \omega_m)$  is approximated by using the time step  $\Delta t_{ref} = T/N_{ref}$  and  $J_{ref} = J$ . We then average  $\epsilon(\Delta t_i, \omega_m)$  with respect to  $\omega_m$  to obtain the following approximation of  $\|\hat{u}_J(t_n) - \text{uref}(t_n)\|_{L^2(\Omega, H)}$  for the different time step size  $\Delta t_i$ ,

$$S(\Delta t_i) = \left( \frac{1}{\bar{M}} \sum_{m=1}^{\bar{M}} \epsilon(\Delta t_i, \omega_m) \right)^{1/2} = \left( \frac{1}{\bar{M}} \sum_{m=1}^{\bar{M}} \|\hat{u}_J(t_n, \omega_m) - \text{uref}(t_n, \omega_m)\|^2 \right)^{1/2}.$$

For example, in the case  $\alpha = 0.8, r_1 = -1/2$ , the convergence rate against the time step size is  $O(\Delta t^{\frac{1}{2}(1-\frac{1}{2\alpha})}) = O(\Delta t^{3/16})$ , i.e., with some positive constant  $C$ ,

$$S(\Delta t_i) \approx C \Delta t_i^{3/16},$$

which implies that

$$\log(S(\Delta t_i)) \approx \log(C) + \frac{3}{16} \log(\Delta t_i), i = 1, 2, \dots, 7.$$

In Figure 1, we consider the case  $\alpha = 0.8, r_1 = -1/2$  and plot the points  $(\log(\Delta t_i), \log(S(\Delta t_i))), i = 1, 2, \dots, 7$  and we observe that the experimentally determined convergence order is higher than the theoretical order in this case. Here the reference line has the slope  $\frac{3}{16}$ .

In Figure 2, we consider the case  $\alpha = 0.8, r_1 = 1$  and in this case the theoretical convergence order with respect to the time step size is  $O(\Delta t^{1/2})$ . We plot the points  $(\log(\Delta t_i), \log(S(\Delta t_i))), i = 1, 2, \dots, 7$  and we observe that the experimentally determined convergence order is also higher than the theoretical order in this case. Here the reference line has the slope  $1/2$ .

In Figure 3, we consider the convergence rate against the different  $J$ . Choose fixed time step  $\Delta t = T/N_t$  with  $N_t = 10^4$ . We then consider the different  $J = J_{ref} * (\frac{1}{2^1}, \frac{1}{2^2}, \frac{1}{2^3}, \dots, \frac{1}{2^8})$  where  $J_{ref} = 2^{10}$ .

We will first generate the reference Brownian motions

$$(4.11) \quad \beta_j(t), j = 0, 1, 2, \dots, J_{ref}/2, -J_{ref}/2 + 1, \dots - 1$$

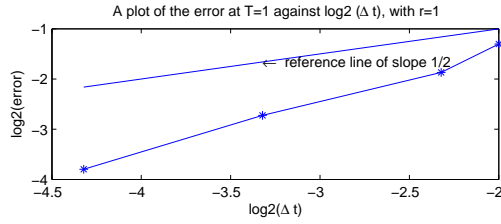


FIG. 2. A plot of the error at  $T = 1$  against  $\log_2(\Delta t)$  with  $\alpha = 0.8, r_1 = 1$

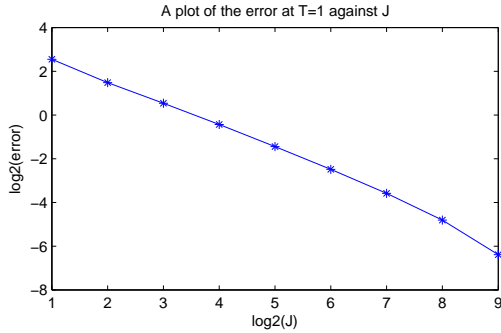


FIG. 3. A plot of the error at  $T = 1$  against the  $J$  with  $\alpha = 0.8, r_1 = 1$

for computing the reference (“true”) solution  $u_{ref}$ . When we consider the approximate solution  $u$  with  $J$  truncated terms, we will use the Brownian motions  $\beta_j(t), j = 0, 1, 2, \dots, J/2, -J/2 + 1, \dots, -1$  from (4.11).

In Figure 3, we consider the case  $\alpha = 0.8, r_1 = 1$  and plot the  $L^2$  norm error against the different  $J$  where the  $L^2$  norm error are approximated by using  $\bar{M} = 100$  simulations. We indeed observe the spectral convergence with respect to the different  $J$ .

**Appendix** In the Appendix, we shall provide the proof of Theorem 2.1. To do this, we need the following lemma.

LEMMA 4.1. Let  $1/2 < \alpha \leq 1$  and  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$ . We have

$$\int_0^\infty x^{-2(\tilde{\alpha}+\alpha)}(1 - e^{-x^{2\alpha} \Delta t}) dx \leq C \Delta t^{1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}}.$$

*Proof.* With the variable change  $y = x^{2\alpha} \Delta t$ , we have

$$\int_0^\infty x^{-2(\tilde{\alpha}+\alpha)}(1 - e^{-x^{2\alpha} \Delta t}) dx = C \Delta t^{1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}} \left( \int_0^1 + \int_1^\infty \right) \frac{1 - e^{-y}}{y^{2+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} dy$$

It is easy to see that, with  $\alpha \in (1/2, 1]$ ,

$$\int_1^\infty \frac{1 - e^{-y}}{y^{2+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} dy \leq C.$$

Further, we have

$$\left| \int_0^1 \frac{1 - e^{-y}}{y^{2+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} dy \right| \leq C \int_0^1 \frac{y}{y^{2+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} dy \leq C \int_0^1 \frac{1}{y^{1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}}} dy < \infty.$$

if  $1 + \frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha} - \frac{1}{2\alpha} < 1$ , i.e.,  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$ .

Together these estimates complete the proof of Lemma 4.1.

□

*Proof.* [Proof of Theorem 2.1]

Subtracting (2.2) from (2.1), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & u(t, x) - \hat{u}(t, x) \\ &= \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) dW(s, y) - \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\widehat{W}(s, y) \\ &= \left[ \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) dW(s, y) - \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) \right] \\ &+ \left[ \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) - \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\widehat{W}(s, y) \right] \\ &= F_1(t, x) + F_2(t, x), \end{aligned}$$

where, with  $\eta_{k,l}$  and  $\chi_l(t)$  defined as in (1.9),

$$\begin{aligned} dW(s, y) &= \frac{\partial^2 W(s, y)}{\partial s \partial y} ds dy = \left[ \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k(s) e_k(y) \right] d\beta_k(s) dy, \\ d\overline{W}(s, y) &= \frac{\partial^2 \overline{W}(s, y)}{\partial s \partial y} ds dy = \left[ \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(s) e_k(y) \right] d\beta_k(s) dy, \\ d\widehat{W}(s, y) &= \frac{\partial^2 \widehat{W}(s, y)}{\partial s \partial y} ds dy = \left[ \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(s) \left( \sum_{l=1}^{N_t} \frac{\eta_{k,l}}{\sqrt{\Delta t}} \chi_l(s) \right) e_k(y) \right] ds dy. \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 |u(t, x) - \hat{u}(t, x)|^2 dx dt &\leq C \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 F_1^2(t, x) dx dt \\ &+ C \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 F_2^2(t, x) dx dt = C(I + II). \end{aligned}$$

For  $I$ , we have, by using isometry property and (1.14), with  $G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) = \sum_{j=1}^\infty e^{-(t-s)\lambda_j^\alpha} e_j(x) e_j(y)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} I &= \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 \left[ \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) dW(s, y) - \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) \right]^2 dx dt \\ &= \int_0^T \int_0^1 \int_0^t \left[ \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) \left( \sum_{k=1}^\infty (\sigma_k(s) - \sigma_k^M(s)) e_k(y) \right) dy \right]^2 ds dx dt. \\ &= \int_0^T \int_0^t \sum_{k=1}^\infty e^{-2(t-s)\lambda_k^\alpha} (\alpha_k^M)^2 ds dt = \int_0^T \sum_{k=1}^\infty \frac{1 - e^{-2t\lambda_k^\alpha}}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} (\alpha_k^M)^2 dt \leq C \sum_{k=1}^\infty \frac{1}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} (\alpha_k^M)^2. \end{aligned}$$

For II, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 II &= \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \int_0^1 \left\{ \left[ \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) - \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\widehat{W}(s, y) \right]^2 \right\} dx dt \\
 &\leq 3\mathbb{E} \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left\{ \left[ \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) - \int_0^{t_j} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) \right]^2 \right. \\
 &\quad + \left[ \int_0^{t_j} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) - \int_0^{t_j} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) d\widehat{W}(s, y) \right]^2 \\
 &\quad \left. + \left[ \int_0^{t_j} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) d\widehat{W}(s, y) - \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) d\widehat{W}(s, y) \right]^2 \right\} dx dt \\
 (4.12) \quad &\leq 3(II_1 + II_2 + II_3).
 \end{aligned}$$

For  $II_2$ , we have, by isometry property,

$$\begin{aligned}
 II_2 &= \mathbb{E} \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left[ \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) \left( \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(s) e_k(y) dy \right) d\beta_k(s) \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-\tilde{s}, x, y) \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(\tilde{s}) e_k(y) dy d\tilde{s} \left( \frac{1}{\Delta t} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} d\beta_k(s) \right) \right]^2 dx dt \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \left\{ \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) \left( \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(s) e_k(y) \right) dy \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{\Delta t} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-\tilde{s}, x, y) \left( \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(\tilde{s}) e_k(y) \right) dy d\tilde{s} \right\}^2 ds dx dt \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Delta t} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \left[ \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) \left( \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(s) e_k(y) \right) dy \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t_j-\tilde{s}, x, y) \left( \sum_{k=1}^\infty \sigma_k^M(\tilde{s}) e_k(y) \right) dy \right] d\tilde{s} \right\}^2 ds dx dt \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \sum_{k=1}^\infty \left\{ \frac{1}{\Delta t} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \left[ e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-s)} \sigma_k^M(s) - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-\tilde{s})} \sigma_k^M(\tilde{s}) \right] d\tilde{s} \right\}^2 ds dt \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \sum_{k=1}^\infty \frac{e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha t_j}}{\Delta t^2} \left\{ \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \left[ e^{\lambda_k^\alpha s} \sigma_k^M(s) - e^{\lambda_k^\alpha \tilde{s}} \sigma_k^M(\tilde{s}) \right] d\tilde{s} \right\}^2 ds dt.
 \end{aligned}$$

By (1.14), we have, with some  $\xi_l^1, \xi_l^2$  which lie between  $s$  and  $\tilde{s}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left| e^{\lambda_k^\alpha s} \sigma_k^M(s) - e^{\lambda_k^\alpha \tilde{s}} \sigma_k^M(\tilde{s}) \right| = \left| \left( e^{\lambda_k^\alpha s} - e^{\lambda_k^\alpha \tilde{s}} \right) \sigma_k^M(s) + e^{\lambda_k^\alpha \tilde{s}} \left( \sigma_k^M(s) - \sigma_k^M(\tilde{s}) \right) \right| \\
 &\leq \left| \left( \lambda_k^\alpha e^{\lambda_k^\alpha \xi_l^1} \Delta t \right) \sigma_k^M(s) + e^{\lambda_k^\alpha \tilde{s}} \left( (\sigma_k^M)'(\xi_l^2) \right) \Delta t \right| \\
 &\leq \left| \lambda_k^\alpha e^{\lambda_k^\alpha t_{l+1}} \beta_k^M \Delta t + e^{\lambda_k^\alpha t_{l+1}} \gamma_k^M \Delta t \right| \leq e^{\lambda_k^\alpha t_{l+1}} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right) \Delta t.
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} II_2 &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} \int_{t_l}^{t_{l+1}} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha t_j}}{\Delta t^2} \left[ e^{2\lambda_k^\alpha t_{l+1}} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2 \Delta t^4 \right] ds dt \\ &\leq \Delta t^2 \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^{t_j} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2 ds dt \leq C \Delta t^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( \lambda_k^\alpha \beta_k^M + \gamma_k^M \right)^2, \end{aligned}$$

where we use the inequality  $e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-t_{l+1})} \leq 1$  for  $l = 0, 1, 2, \dots, j-1$ .

For  $II_1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} II_1 &= \mathbb{E} \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left[ \int_0^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\bar{W}(s, y) - \int_0^{t_j} \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\bar{W}(s, y) \right]^2 dx dt \\ &\leq 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left[ \int_0^{t_j} \int_0^1 \left( G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) - G_\alpha(t_j-s, x, y) \right) d\bar{W}(s, y) \right]^2 dx dt \\ &\quad + 2\mathbb{E} \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left[ \int_{t_j}^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\bar{W}(s, y) \right]^2 dx dt = 2(II_1^1 + II_1^2). \end{aligned}$$

For  $II_1^1$ , we have, by the isometry property and (1.14),

$$\begin{aligned} II_1^1 &= \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^{t_j} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-s)} \right)^2 (\sigma_k^M(s))^2 ds dt \\ &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\beta_k^M)^2 \int_0^{t_j} \left( e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-s)} \right)^2 ds dt \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^{t_j} \left( e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-s)} \right)^2 ds &= \int_0^{t_j} e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} \left( 1 - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-t)} \right)^2 ds \\ &= \left( 1 - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t_j-t)} \right)^2 \frac{e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha(t-t_j)} - e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha t}}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} \leq \frac{\left( 1 - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-t_j)} \right)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we have

$$II_1^1 \leq \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\beta_k^M)^2 \right) \frac{\left( 1 - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha(t-t_j)} \right)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} dt \leq C \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\beta_k^M)^2 \frac{\left( 1 - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha \Delta t} \right)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha}.$$

By (1.15) and Lemma 4.1, we have

$$II_1^1 \leq C \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k^{-2\bar{\alpha}} \frac{\left( 1 - e^{-\lambda_k^\alpha \Delta t} \right)^2}{2\lambda_k^\alpha} \leq C \int_1^{\infty} x^{-2(\bar{\alpha}+\alpha)} \left( 1 - e^{-x^{2\alpha} \Delta t} \right) dx \leq C \Delta t^{1+\frac{\bar{\alpha}}{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2\alpha}}.$$

For  $II_1^2$ , we have, by isometry property and (1.14) and (1.15),

$$\begin{aligned}
 II_1^2 &= \mathbb{E} \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_0^1 \left[ \int_{t_j}^t \int_0^1 G_\alpha(t-s, x, y) d\overline{W}(s, y) \right]^2 dx dt \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_{t_j}^t \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} (\sigma_k^M(s))^2 ds dt \leq \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \int_{t_j}^t \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left( k^{-2\tilde{\alpha}} e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha(t-s)} \right) ds dt \\
 &\leq C \sum_{j=0}^{N_t-1} \int_{t_j}^{t_{j+1}} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left[ k^{-2\tilde{\alpha}} \left( \frac{1 - e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha \Delta t}}{\lambda_k^\alpha} \right) \right] dt = C \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left[ k^{-2\tilde{\alpha}} \left( \frac{1 - e^{-2\lambda_k^\alpha \Delta t}}{\lambda_k^\alpha} \right) \right] \\
 &\leq C \int_0^\infty \frac{1 - e^{-2x^{2\alpha} \Delta t}}{x^{2\alpha+2\tilde{\alpha}}} dx \leq C \int_0^\infty x^{-2(\tilde{\alpha}+\alpha)} (1 - e^{-x^{2\alpha} \Delta t}) dx.
 \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 4.1, we have

$$(4.13) \quad II_1^2 \leq C \Delta t^{1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha} - \frac{1}{2\alpha}}.$$

Similarly we may show, with  $0 \leq \tilde{\alpha} < 1/2$ ,

$$II_3 \leq C \Delta t^{1+\frac{\tilde{\alpha}}{\alpha} - \frac{1}{2\alpha}}.$$

Together these estimates complete the proof of Theorem 2.1.

**Acknowledgements.** We thank Prof. Neville Ford for his consistent support and encouragements for this research. We would also like to thank Dr. Dimitra Antonopoulou and Dr. Nikos Kavallaris for their fruitful discussions about this research topic.

REFERENCES

- [1] E. J. ALLEN, S. J. NOVOSEL AND Z. ZHANG, *Finite element and difference approximation of some linear stochastic partial differential equations*, Stochastics Stochastics Rep., 64(1998), pp. 117-142.
- [2] D. A. BENSON, S. W. WHEATCRAFT, AND M. M. MEERSCHAERT, *The fractional order governing equations of Lévy motion*, Water Resour. Res., 36 (2000), pp. 1413-1423.
- [3] P. BILER, T. FUNAKI, , AND W. A. WOYCZYNSKI, *Fractal Burgers' equations*, J. Differential Equations, 148 (1998), pp. 9-46.
- [4] Z. BRZEŹNIAK, L. DEBBI AND B. GOLDYS, *Ergodic properties of fractional stochastic Burgers Equations*, Global and Stochastic Analysis, 1(2011), 149-174.
- [5] A. BUENO-OROVIO, D. KAY AND K. BURRAGE, *Fourier spectral methods for fractional-in-space reaction-diffusion equations*, BIT Numer. Math., 2014, DOI 10.1007/s10543-014-0484-2.
- [6] K. BURRAGE, N. HALE, AND D. KAY, *An efficient implicit FEM scheme for fractional-in-space reaction-diffusion equations*, SIAM J. Sci. Comput., 34 (2012), pp. A2145-A2172.
- [7] L. A. CAFFARELLI AND A. VASSEUR, *Drift diffusion equations with fractional diffusion and the quasi-geostrophic equation*, Ann. of Math., 171 (2010), pp. 1903-1930.
- [8] Y. CAO, H. YANG AND H. YIN, *Finite element methods for semilinear elliptic stochastic partial differential equations*, Numer. Math. 106(2007), 181-198.
- [9] P. CONSTANTIN, M. C. LAI, R. SHARMA, Y. H. TSENG AND J. WU, *New numerical results for the surface quasi-geostrophic equation*, J. Sci. Comput., 50 (2012), 1-28.
- [10] L. DEBBI AND M. DOZZI, *On the solutions of nonlinear stochastic fractional partial differential equations in one spatial dimension*, Stoc. Proc. Appl., 115(2005), pp. 1764-1781.
- [11] L. DEBBI AND M. DOZZI, *On a space discretization scheme for the fractional stochastic heat equations*, arXiv: 1102.4689v1, 2011
- [12] Q. DU AND T. ZHANG, *Numerical approximation of some linear stochastic partial differential equations driven by special additive noises*, SIAM J. Numer. Anal., 40(2002), pp. 1421-1445.

- [13] V. J. ERVIN AND J. P. ROOP, *Variational solution of fractional advection dispersion equations on bounded domains in  $\mathbb{R}^d$* , Numer. Methods Partial Differential Equations, 23(2007), pp. 256-281.
- [14] M. ILIC, F. LIU, I. TURNER AND V. ANH, *Numerical approximation of a fractional-in-space diffusion equation I*, Frac. Calc. Appl. Anal., 8(2005), pp. 323-341.
- [15] M. ILIC, F. LIU, I. TURNER AND V. ANH, *Numerical approximation of a fractional-in-space diffusion equation II: with nonhomogeneous boundary conditions*, Frac. Calc. Appl. Anal., 9(2006), pp. 333-349.
- [16] A. JENTZEN AND P. E. KLOEDEN, *The numerical approximation of stochastic partial differential equations*, Milan J. Math., 77(2009), pp. 205-244.
- [17] A. JENTZEN AND M. RÖCKNER, *A break of the complexity of the numerical approximation of nonlinear SPDEs with multiplicative noise*, Preprint, arXiv:1001.2751v2, 2010.
- [18] B. JIN, R. LAZAROV, J. PASCIAK AND Z. ZHOU, *Error analysis of a finite element method for the space-fractional parabolic equation*, SIAM J. Numer. Anal. 52(2014), pp. 2272-2294.
- [19] M. A. KATSIOULAKIS, G. T. KOSSIORIS AND O. LAKKIS, *Noise regularization and computations for the 1-dimensional stochastic Allen-Cahn problem*, Interfaces Free Bound. 9 (2007), pp. 1-30.
- [20] G. T. KOSSIORIS AND G. E. ZOURARIS, *Fully-discrete finite element approximations for a fourth-order linear stochastic parabolic equation with additive space-time white noise*, M2AN Math. Model. Numer. Anal., 44 (2010), pp. 289-322.
- [21] X. LEONCINI AND G. M. ZASLAVSKY, *Jets, stickiness and anomalous transport*, Phys. Rev. E, 65(046216), 2002.
- [22] X. J. LI AND C. J. XU, *A space-time spectral method for the time fractional diffusion equation*, SIAM J. Numer. Anal., 47(2009), pp. 2108-2131
- [23] X. J. LI AND C. J. XU, *Existence and uniqueness of the weak solution of the space-time fractional diffusion equation and a spectral method approximation*, Commun. Comput. Phys., 8(2010), pp. 1016-1051
- [24] G. J. LORD, C. E. POWELL, AND T. SHARDLOW, *An Introduction to Computational Stochastic PDEs*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 2014.
- [25] S. N. MAJUMDAR AND A. J. BRAY, *Spatial persistence of fluctuating interfaces*, Phys. Rev. Lett., 86(2011), pp. 3700-3703.
- [26] M. M. MEERSCHAERT AND C. TADJERAN, *Finite difference approximations for fractional advection-dispersion flow equations*, J. Comput. Appl. Math., 172 (2004), pp. 65-77.
- [27] J. P. ROOP, *Computational aspects of FEM approximation of fractional advection dispersion equations on bounded domains in  $\mathbb{R}^2$* , J. Comput. Appl. Math., 193(2006), pp. 243-268.
- [28] M. RÖCKNER, R. C. ZHU AND X. C. ZHU, *Local existence and non-explosion of solutions for stochastic fractional partial differential equations driven by multiplicative noise*, Stochastic Processes and their Applications 124(2014), pp. 1974 -2002.
- [29] R. SERVADEI AND E. VALDINOCI, *On the spectrum of two different fractional operators*, Proc. Royal Soc. Edinburgh Sec. A., 144(2014), pp. 831-855.
- [30] T. SHARDLOW, *Stochastic perturbations of the Allen-Cahn equation*, Electron. J. Differential Equations, 2000 (2000), pp. 1-19.
- [31] C. TADJERAN, M. M. MEERSCHAERT AND H. SCHEFFLER, *A second-order accurate numerical approximation for the fractional diffusion equation*, J. Comput. Phys., 213(2006), pp. 205-213.
- [32] C. TADJERAN, M. M. MEERSCHAERT, *A second-order accurate numerical method for the two-dimensional fractional diffusion equation*, J. Comput. Phys., 220(2007), pp. 813-823.
- [33] L. N. TREFETHEN, *Spectral Methods in MATLAB*, SIAM, Philadelphia, 2000.
- [34] J. B. WALSH, *An introduction to stochastic partial differential equations*. In *École d'été de probabilités de Saint-Flour, XI-1984*, volume 1180 of Lecture Notes in Math., 265-439. Springer, Berlin, 1986.
- [35] Y. YAN, *Galerkin finite element methods for stochastic parabolic partial differential equations*, SIAM J. Numer. Anal. 43 (2005), pp. 1363-1384.
- [36] G. M. ZASLAVSKY AND S. S. ABDULLAEV, *Scaling property and anomalous transport of particles inside the stochastic layer*, Phys. Rev. E, (1995), 3901-3910.

□

# On anti-periodic type boundary value problems of sequential fractional differential equations of order $q \in (2, 3]$

Ahmed Alsaedi, Mohammed H. Aqlan, Bashir Ahmad

Nonlinear Analysis and Applied Mathematics (NAAM)-Research Group, Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Science, King Abdulaziz University, P.O. Box 80203, Jeddah 21589, Saudi Arabia  
e-mail: aalsaedi@hotmail.com, aqlan76@gmail.com, bashirahmad\_qau@yahoo.com

## Abstract

We investigate a new kind of anti-periodic type boundary value problems of sequential fractional differential equation of order  $q \in (2, 3]$ . We make use of Banach's contraction mapping principle to obtain the uniqueness result while the existence of solutions is established via Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem and Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative. The paper concludes with some illustrative examples.

**Key words and phrases:** Fractional differential equations; sequential; antiperiodic; existence; fixed point

**AMS (MOS) Subject Classifications:** 34A08; 34A12; 34A37

## 1 Introduction

Boundary value problems constitute an important field of research and arise in several disciplines such as applied mathematics, control theory, mechanical structures and physics. The literature on the topic ranges from theoretical aspects of existence and uniqueness of solutions to analytic and numerical methods for finding solutions of the problems. Linear and nonlinear, singular and nonsingular, well-posed and ill-posed, local and nonlocal, free and fixed problems are well known types of boundary value problems. In relation to the boundary conditions, considerable attention has been given to two-point, multi-point, periodic/anti-periodic and integral boundary value problems. In particular, anti-periodic boundary conditions are found to be quite significant and important in the mathematical modeling of certain physical processes and phenomena, for example, wavelets, physics, trigonometric polynomials in the study of interpolation problems, etc., for example, see [1] and the references cited therein.

Differential and integral operators of fractional-order appear in the mathematical modelling of several phenomena occurring in engineering and scientific disciplines such as biological sciences, ecology, control theory, aerodynamics, fluid dynamics, polymer rheology, regular variation in thermodynamics, etc. For more details and explanation, for instance, see [2, 3, 4]. The interest in the study of fractional-order operators is mainly due to nonlocal nature of such operators which takes into account memory and hereditary properties of some important and useful materials and processes.

In recent years, fractional-order boundary value problems involving a variety of boundary conditions have been studied by several researchers. For details and examples, we refer the reader to a series of papers ([5]-[10]). For some works on sequential fractional differential equations, for example, see ([11]-[15]).

Anti-periodic boundary value problems of fractional-order have also been investigated in the literature ([16]-[19]). However, the study of sequential fractional differential equations equipped with anti-periodic boundary conditions has not been investigated yet.

In this paper, we consider a nonlinear anti-periodic boundary value problem of sequential fractional



A. Alsaedi, M.H. Aqlan, B. Ahmad

differential equations given by

$$\begin{cases} ({}^c D^q + k {}^c D^{q-1})u(t) = f(t, u(t)), & 2 < q \leq 3, \quad 0 < t < T, \\ \alpha_1 u(0) + \gamma_1 u(T) = a, \quad \alpha_2 u'(0) + \gamma_2 u'(T) = b, \quad \alpha_3 u''(0) + \gamma_3 u''(T) = c, \end{cases} \quad (1)$$

where  ${}^c D^q$  denotes the Caputo fractional derivative of order  $q$ ,  $\alpha_i, \gamma_i, (i = 1, 2, 3), a, b, c \in \mathbb{R}, k \in \mathbb{R}^+$  and  $f$  is a given continuous function.

## 2 Preliminaries and an auxiliary lemma

First of all, let us recall some basic definitions [2, 3].

**Definition 2.1** The fractional integral of order  $r$  with the lower limit zero for a function  $f$  is defined as

$$I^r f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(r)} \int_0^t \frac{f(s)}{(t-s)^{1-r}} ds, \quad t > 0, \quad r > 0,$$

provided the right hand-side is point-wise defined on  $[0, \infty)$ , where  $\Gamma(\cdot)$  is the gamma function, which is defined by  $\Gamma(r) = \int_0^\infty t^{r-1} e^{-t} dt$ .

**Definition 2.2** The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order  $r > 0, n - 1 < r < n, n \in \mathbb{N}$ , is defined as

$$D_{0+}^r f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-r)} \left( \frac{d}{dt} \right)^n \int_0^t (t-s)^{n-r-1} f(s) ds,$$

where the function  $f(t)$  has absolutely continuous derivative up to order  $(n - 1)$ .

**Definition 2.3** The Caputo derivative of order  $r$  for a function  $f : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  can be written as

$${}^c D^r f(t) = D_{0+}^r \left( f(t) - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{t^k}{k!} f^{(k)}(0) \right), \quad t > 0, \quad n - 1 < r < n.$$

**Remark 2.4** If  $f(t) \in C^n[0, \infty)$ , then

$${}^c D^r f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-r)} \int_0^t \frac{f^{(n)}(s)}{(t-s)^{r+1-n}} ds = I^{n-r} f^{(n)}(t), \quad t > 0, \quad n - 1 < r < n.$$

The following lemma plays a pivotal role in defining the solution for problem (1).

**Lemma 2.5** Let  $h \in AC([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ . Then the following linear boundary value problem

$$\begin{cases} ({}^c D^q + k {}^c D^{q-1})u(t) = h(t), & 2 < q \leq 3, \quad 0 < t < T, \\ \alpha_1 u(0) + \gamma_1 u(T) = a, \quad \alpha_2 u'(0) + \gamma_2 u'(T) = b, \quad \alpha_3 u''(0) + \gamma_3 u''(T) = c \end{cases} \quad (2)$$

is equivalent to the fractional integral equation

$$\begin{aligned} u(t) &= \nu_1(t) + \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} h(x) dx \right) ds + \nu_2(t) \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} h(x) dx \right) ds \\ &+ \nu_3(t) \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} h(s) ds + \nu_4(t) \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} h(s) ds, \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

On anti-periodic type boundary value problems

where

$$\begin{aligned} \nu_1(t) &= \frac{a}{\lambda_1} - \frac{\gamma_1 T b}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} - \frac{c}{k^2 \lambda_1 \lambda_2 \delta_3} (\lambda_2 \delta_1 + k \delta_2 \gamma_1 T) + \frac{c e^{-kt}}{k^2 \delta_3} + \frac{t}{\lambda_2} \left( b + \frac{c \delta_2}{k \delta_3} \right), \\ \nu_2(t) &= \frac{\gamma_3}{\delta_3 \lambda_1} \left( \delta_1 - \frac{\delta_3 \gamma_1}{\gamma_3} \right) - \frac{k \gamma_1 T}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} \left( \gamma_2 - \frac{\delta_2 \gamma_3}{\delta_3} \right) - \frac{\gamma_3 e^{-kt}}{\delta_3} + \frac{kt}{\lambda_2} \left( \gamma_2 - \frac{\delta_2 \gamma_3}{\delta_3} \right), \end{aligned} \tag{4}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \nu_3(t) &= \frac{-\delta_1 \gamma_3}{k \lambda_1 \delta_3} - \frac{\gamma_1 T}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} \left( \frac{\delta_2 \gamma_3}{\delta_3} - \gamma_2 \right) + \frac{\gamma_3 e^{-kt}}{k \delta_3} + \frac{t}{\lambda_2} \left( \frac{\delta_2 \gamma_3}{\delta_3} - \gamma_2 \right) \\ \nu_4(t) &= \frac{\gamma_3}{k^2 \delta_3 \lambda_1 \lambda_2} (\lambda_2 \delta_1 + \delta_2 k \gamma_1 T) - \frac{\gamma_3 e^{-kt}}{k^2 \delta_3} - \frac{\gamma_3 \delta_2 t}{k \delta_3 \lambda_2}, \\ \delta_i &= \alpha_i + \gamma_i e^{-kT}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3, \quad \delta_3 \neq 0, \quad \lambda_1 = \alpha_1 + \gamma_1 \neq 0, \quad \lambda_2 = \alpha_2 + \gamma_2 \neq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{5}$$

**Proof.** Rewrite the equation  $({}^c D^q + k {}^c D^{q-1})u(t) = h(t)$  as

$${}^c D^{q-1}(D + k)u(t) = h(t). \tag{6}$$

Applying the operator  $I^{q-1}$  on both sides of (6), and solving the resulting equation, we get

$$u(t) = A_0 e^{-kt} + A_1 + A_2 t + \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds, \tag{7}$$

where  $A_0, A_1$  and  $A_2$  are arbitrary constants and

$$I^{q-1} h(t) = \int_0^t \frac{(t-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} h(x) dx.$$

Differentiating (7) with respect to  $t$ , we obtain

$$u'(t) = -k A_0 e^{-kt} + A_2 - k \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds + I^{q-1} h(t), \tag{8}$$

$$u''(t) = k^2 A_0 e^{-kt} + k^2 \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds - k I^{q-1} h(t) + I^{q-2} h(t). \tag{9}$$

Using the boundary conditions of (2) in (7)-(9), we get

$$\delta_1 A_0 + \lambda_1 A_1 + A_2 \gamma_1 T + \gamma_1 \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds = a, \tag{10}$$

$$-k \delta_2 A_0 + \lambda_2 A_2 + \gamma_2 \left( -k \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds + I^{q-1} h(T) \right) = b, \tag{11}$$

$$A_0 k^2 \delta_3 + \gamma_3 \left( k^2 \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds - k I^{q-1} h(T) + I^{q-2} h(T) \right) = c. \tag{12}$$

Solving the system (10)-(12) for  $A_0, A_1$  and  $A_2$ , we find that

$$\begin{aligned} A_0 &= \frac{1}{k^2 \delta_3} \left\{ c - \gamma_3 \left( k^2 \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds - k I^{q-1} h(T) + I^{q-2} h(T) \right) \right\}, \\ A_1 &= \frac{a}{\lambda_1} - \left( \frac{\gamma_1 T b}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} \right) - \left( \frac{\delta_1}{k^2 \delta_3 \lambda_1} + \frac{\delta_2 \gamma_1 T}{k \delta_3 \lambda_1 \lambda_2} \right) c \\ &+ \left( \frac{\delta_1 \gamma_3}{\delta_3 \lambda_1} - \frac{\gamma_1 T}{\lambda_1} \left( \frac{\gamma_2 k}{\lambda_2} - \frac{k \delta_2 \gamma_3}{\delta_3 \lambda_2} \right) - \frac{\gamma_1}{\lambda_1} \right) \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds \\ &- \left( \frac{\delta_1 \gamma_3}{k \delta_3 \lambda_1} + \frac{\gamma_1 T}{\lambda_1} \left( \frac{\delta_2 \gamma_3}{\delta_3 \lambda_2} - \frac{\gamma_2}{\lambda_2} \right) \right) I^{q-1} h(T) + \left( \frac{\delta_1 \gamma_3}{k^2 \delta_3 \lambda_1} + \frac{\delta_2 \gamma_3 \gamma_1 T}{k \delta_3 \lambda_1 \lambda_2} \right) I^{q-2} h(T), \end{aligned}$$

A. Alsaedi, M.H. Aqlan, B. Ahmad

$$A_2 = \frac{b}{\lambda_2} + \frac{\delta_2 c}{k\delta_3\lambda_2} + \left(\frac{\gamma_2 k}{\lambda_2} - \frac{k\delta_2\gamma_3}{\delta_3\lambda_2}\right) \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} I^{q-1} h(s) ds$$

$$+ \left(\frac{\delta_2\gamma_3}{\delta_3\lambda_2} - \frac{\gamma_2}{\lambda_2}\right) I^{q-1} h(T) - \frac{\delta_2\gamma_3}{k\delta_3\lambda_2} I^{q-2} h(T),$$

where we have used (5). Substituting the values of  $A_0$ ,  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  in (7) and using the notations (4), we obtain the solution (3). By direct computation, it is easy to show that (3) satisfies the problem (2). This completes the proof.  $\square$

### 3 Main Result

Let  $\mathcal{C} = C([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  denotes the Banach space of all continuous functions from  $[0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  endowed with the norm defined by  $\|u\| = \sup\{|u(t)|, t \in [0, T]\}$ .

Via Lemma 2.5, we transform the problem (1) to an equivalent fixed point problem as

$$u = \mathcal{H}u, \tag{13}$$

where  $\mathcal{H} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  is defined by

$$(\mathcal{H}u)(t) = \nu_1(t) + \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} f(x, u(x)) dx \right) ds$$

$$+ \nu_2(t) \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} f(x, u(x)) dx \right) ds \tag{14}$$

$$+ \nu_3(t) \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} f(s, u(s)) ds + \nu_4(t) \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} f(s, u(s)) ds.$$

Notice that the problem (1) has solutions if the operator equation (13) has fixed points. For computational convenience, we set

$$Q = \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left\{ \frac{t^{q-1}(1 - e^{-kt})}{k\Gamma(q)} + \frac{|\nu_2(t)|T^{q-1}(1 - e^{-kT})}{k\Gamma(q)} + \frac{|\nu_3(t)|T^{q-1}}{\Gamma(q)} + \frac{|\nu_4(t)|T^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} \right\}. \tag{15}$$

Now we are in a position to present our first result which deals with the existence of a unique solution of the problem (1) and is based on Banach’s contraction mapping principle.

**Theorem 3.1** *Assume that  $f : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a continuous functions satisfying the Lipschitz condition:*

(A<sub>1</sub>) *there exists a positive number  $\ell$  such that  $|f(t, u) - f(t, v)| \leq \ell|u - v|, \forall t \in [0, T], u, v \in \mathbb{R}$ .*

*Then the problem (1) has a unique solution on  $[0, T]$  if  $\ell < 1/Q$ , where  $Q$  is given by (15).*

**Proof.** Let us fix  $r \geq \frac{QM + \|\nu_1\|}{1 - \ell Q}$ , where  $\sup_{t \in [0, T]} |f(t, 0)| = M$  and  $Q$  is given by (15), and define a set  $B_r = \{u \in \mathcal{C} : \|u\| \leq r\}$ . In the first step, we show that  $\mathcal{H}B_r \subset B_r$ , where the operator  $\mathcal{H}$  is defined by (14). For any  $u \in B_r, t \in [0, T]$ , we have

$$|f(t, u(t))| = |f(t, u(t)) - f(t, 0) + f(t, 0)| \leq |f(t, u(t)) - f(t, 0)| + |f(t, 0)|$$

$$\leq \ell\|u\| + M \leq \ell r + M.$$

Then, for  $u \in B_r$ , we obtain

$$\|(\mathcal{H}u)\| \leq \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left\{ |\nu_1(t)| + \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} |f(x, u(x))| dx \right) ds \right.$$

On anti-periodic type boundary value problems

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + |\nu_2(t)| \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(x, u(x))| dx \right) ds \\
 & + |\nu_3(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} |f(s, u(s))| ds + |\nu_4(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} |f(s, u(s))| ds. \} \\
 \leq & (\ell r + M) \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left\{ \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} dx \right) ds \right. \\
 & + |\nu_2(t)| \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} dx \right) ds \\
 & + |\nu_3(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} ds + |\nu_4(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} ds. \} + \|\nu_1\| \\
 \leq & (\ell r + M)Q + \|\nu_1\| \leq r.
 \end{aligned}$$

This shows that  $\mathcal{H}B_r \subset B_r$ . Next we show that the operator  $\mathcal{H}$  is a contraction. Let  $u, v \in \mathcal{C}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|\mathcal{H}u - \mathcal{H}v\| \leq & \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left\{ \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} |f(x, u(x)) - f(x, v(x))| dx \right) ds \right. \\
 & + |\nu_2(t)| \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(x, u(x)) - f(x, v(x))| dx \right) ds \\
 & + |\nu_3(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(s, u(s)) - f(s, v(s))| ds \\
 & + |\nu_4(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} |f(s, u(s)) - f(s, v(s))| ds \} \\
 \leq & \ell Q \|u - v\|,
 \end{aligned}$$

where we have used (15). By the given assumption:  $\ell < 1/Q$ , it follows that the operator  $\mathcal{H}$  is a contraction. Thus, by Banach’s contraction mapping principle, we deduce that the operator  $\mathcal{H}$  has a fixed point, which equivalently means that the problem (1) has a unique solution on  $[0, T]$ .  $\square$

Now we show the existence of solutions for the problem (1) by means of Krasnoselskii’s fixed point theorem, which is stated below for the reader’s convenience.

**Lemma 3.2** (Krasnoselskii’s fixed point theorem [20]) *Let  $\mathcal{Y}$  be a closed bounded, convex and nonempty subset of a Banach space  $\mathcal{X}$ . Let  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2$  be the operators such that (i)  $\varphi_1 y_1 + \varphi_2 y_2 \in \mathcal{Y}$  whenever  $y_1, y_2 \in \mathcal{Y}$ ; (ii)  $\varphi_1$  is compact and continuous and (iii)  $\varphi_2$  is a contraction mapping. Then there exists  $y \in \mathcal{Y}$  such that  $y = \varphi_1 y + \varphi_2 y$ .*

**Theorem 3.3** *Let  $f : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous function such that  $|f(t, x)| \leq g(t), \forall (t, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}$ , where  $g \in C([0, T], \mathbb{R}^+)$ , with  $\sup_{t \in [0, T]} |g(t)| = \|g\|$ . In addition, it is assumed that  $\ell Q_1 < 1$ , where*

$$Q_1 = \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left\{ \frac{|\nu_2(t)| T^{q-1} (1 - e^{-kT})}{k\Gamma(q)} + \frac{|\nu_3(t)| T^{q-1}}{\Gamma(q)} + \frac{|\nu_4(t)| T^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} \right\}. \tag{16}$$

Then the problem (1) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$ .

**Proof.** With  $\bar{r} \geq Q\|g\| + \|\nu_1\|$  ( $Q$  is given by (15)), we define operators  $\mathcal{H}_1$  and  $\mathcal{H}_2$  on  $B_{\bar{r}} = \{u \in \mathcal{C} : \|u\| \leq \bar{r}\}$  as follows

$$(\mathcal{H}_1 u)(t) = \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} f(x, u(x)) dx \right) ds,$$

A. Alsaedi, M.H. Aqlan, B. Ahmad

$$\begin{aligned}
 (\mathcal{H}_2 u)(t) &= \nu_1(t) + \nu_2(t) \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} f(x, u(x)) dx \right) ds \\
 &+ \nu_3(t) \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} f(s, u(s)) ds + \nu_4(t) \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} f(s, u(s)) ds.
 \end{aligned}$$

For  $u, v \in B_{\bar{r}}$ , it is easy to verify that  $\|\mathcal{H}_1 u + \mathcal{H}_2 v\| \leq Q\|g\| + \|\nu_1\|$ . Thus,  $\mathcal{H}_1 u + \mathcal{H}_2 v \in B_{\bar{r}}$ . Using the assumption  $(A_1)$  and (3.3), one can get  $\|\mathcal{H}_2 u - \mathcal{H}_2 v\| \leq \ell Q_1 \|u - v\|$ , which implies that the operator  $\mathcal{H}_2$  is a contraction in view of the given condition:  $\ell Q_1 < 1$ .

Continuity of  $f$  implies that the operator  $\mathcal{H}_1$  is continuous. Also,  $\mathcal{H}_1$  is uniformly bounded on  $B_{\bar{r}}$  as

$$\|\mathcal{H}_1 u\| \leq \frac{(1 - e^{-kT})T^{q-1}\|g\|}{k\Gamma(q)}.$$

Finally, we establish that the operator  $\mathcal{H}_1$  is compact. Letting  $\sup_{(t,u) \in [0,T] \times B_{\bar{r}}} |f(t, u)| = f_{\bar{r}}$ , for  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\|(\mathcal{H}_1 u)(t_2) - (\mathcal{H}_1 u)(t_1)\| \\
 \leq & f_{\bar{r}} \left( |e^{-kt_2} - e^{-kt_1}| \int_0^{t_1} e^{ks} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} dx \right) ds + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} e^{-k(t_2-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} dx \right) ds \right) \\
 &\rightarrow 0 \text{ as } t_2 - t_1 \rightarrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

independent of  $u$ . Thus the operator  $\mathcal{H}_1$  is relatively compact on  $B_{\bar{r}}$ . Hence, by the Arzelá-Ascoli Theorem, the operator  $\mathcal{H}_1$  is compact on  $B_{\bar{r}}$ . Thus all the assumptions of Lemma 3.2 are satisfied. In consequence, by the conclusion of Lemma 3.2, the problem (1) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$ .  $\square$

In our last result, we prove the existence of solutions the problem(1) by applying Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative.

**Lemma 3.4** (Nonlinear alternative for single valued maps [20]). *Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a closed, convex subset of a Banach space  $\mathcal{E}$ , and  $\mathcal{V}$  be an open subset of  $\mathcal{S}$  with  $0 \in \mathcal{V}$ . Suppose that  $\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{S}$  is continuous and compact (that is,  $\mathcal{A}(\overline{\mathcal{V}})$  is a relatively compact subset of  $\mathcal{S}$ ) map. Then either*

- (i)  $\mathcal{A}$  has a fixed point in  $\overline{\mathcal{V}}$ , or
- (ii) there is a  $v \in \partial\mathcal{V}$  (the boundary of  $\mathcal{V}$  in  $\mathcal{S}$ ) and  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$  with  $v = \lambda\mathcal{A}(v)$ .

**Theorem 3.5** *Let  $f : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous function. Assume that*

- (A<sub>3</sub>) *there exist a function  $p \in C([0, T], \mathbb{R}^+)$ , and a nondecreasing function  $\psi : \mathbb{R}^+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$  such that  $|f(t, x)| \leq p(t)\psi(\|u\|)$ ,  $\forall (t, u) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}$ ;*
- (A<sub>4</sub>) *there exists a constant  $\overline{M} > 0$  such that  $\overline{M}/\overline{Q} > 1$ , where*

$$\overline{Q} = \|\nu_1\| + \|p\|\psi(\|\overline{M}\|)Q. \tag{17}$$

*Then the boundary value problem (1) has at least one solution on  $[0, T]$ .*

**Proof.** We complete the proof in several steps. Firstly we show that the operator  $\mathcal{H} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  defined by (14) maps bounded sets into bounded sets in  $\mathcal{C}$ . For the positive number  $r$ , let  $B_r = \{u \in \mathcal{C} : \|u\| \leq r\}$  be a bounded set in  $\mathcal{C}$ . Then, for  $u \in B_r$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 |(\mathcal{H}u)(t)| &\leq |\nu_1(t)| + \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(x, u(x))| dx \right) ds \\
 &+ |\nu_2(t)| \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(x, u(x))| dx \right) ds \\
 &+ |\nu_3(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(s, u(s))| ds + |\nu_4(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} |f(s, u(s))| ds. \\
 &\leq |\nu_1(t)| + \|p\|\psi(\|u\|) \left\{ \frac{t^{q-1}(1 - e^{-kt})}{k\Gamma(q)} + |\nu_2(t)| \frac{T^{q-1}(1 - e^{-kT})}{k\Gamma(q)} + |\nu_3(t)| \frac{T^{q-1}}{k\Gamma(q)} + |\nu_4(t)| \frac{T^{q-2}}{k\Gamma(q-1)} \right\},
 \end{aligned}$$

On anti-periodic type boundary value problems

which implies that  $\|(\mathcal{H}u)\| \leq \|\nu_1(t)\| + \|p\|\psi(r)Q$ , where  $Q$  is given by (15).

Next we show that  $\mathcal{H}$  maps bounded sets into equicontinuous sets of  $\mathcal{C}$ . Let  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$  with  $t_1 < t_2$  and  $u \in B_r$ , where  $B_r$  is a bounded set in  $\mathcal{C}$ . Then we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & |(\mathcal{H}u)(t_2) - (\mathcal{H}u)(t_1)| \leq |\nu_1(t_2) - \nu_1(t_1)| \\ & + \left| \int_0^{t_2} e^{-k(t_2-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} f(x, u(x)) dx \right) ds - \int_0^{t_1} e^{-k(t_1-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} f(x, u(x)) dx \right) ds \right| \\ & + |\nu_2(t_2) - \nu_2(t_1)| \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(x, u(x))| dx \right) ds \\ & + |\nu_3(t_2) - \nu_3(t_1)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} |f(s, u(s))| ds + |\nu_4(t_2) - \nu_4(t_1)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} |f(s, u(s))| ds \\ & \leq \left| \left( \frac{b}{\lambda_2} + \frac{\delta_2 c}{k\lambda_2\delta_3} \right) (t_2 - t_1) + \frac{c}{k^2\delta_2} (e^{-kt_2} - e^{-kt_1}) \right| + \|p\|\psi(r) \left[ \frac{(1 - e^{-k(t_2-t_1)})}{k\Gamma(q)} (t_1^{q-1}(1 - e^{-kt_1}) + t_2^{q-1}) \right. \\ & + \frac{T^{q-2}e^{-kt_1}}{\Gamma(q)} \left| \frac{\gamma_3}{\delta_3} \left\{ \frac{T}{k} (2 - e^{-kT}) + \frac{q-1}{k^2} \right\} (1 - e^{-k(t_2-t_1)}) \right. \\ & \left. \left. + \frac{T^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q)} \left\{ \left| \frac{\gamma_2\delta_3 - \gamma_3\delta_2}{\lambda_2\delta_3} T \right| (2 - e^{-kT}) + \frac{q-1}{k} \left| \frac{\delta_2\gamma_3}{\delta_3\gamma_2} \right| \right\} (t_2 - t_1) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Obviously the right hand side of the above inequality tends to zero independently of  $u \in B_r$  as  $t_2 - t_1 \rightarrow 0$ . As  $\mathcal{H}$  satisfies the above assumptions, therefore it follows by the Arzelà-Ascoli theorem that  $\mathcal{H} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  is completely continuous. The conclusion will follow from the Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative (Lemma 3.4) once we have proved the boundedness of the set of all solutions to equations  $u = \lambda\mathcal{H}u$  for  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ . Let  $u$  be a solution. Then, for  $t \in [0, T]$ , and using the computations in proving that  $\mathcal{H}$  is bounded, we have

$$\begin{aligned} |u(t)| &= |\lambda(\mathcal{H}u)(t)| \leq |\nu_1(t)| + \int_0^t e^{-k(t-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(x, u(x))| dx \right) ds \\ &+ |\nu_2(t)| \int_0^T e^{-k(T-s)} \left( \int_0^s \frac{(s-x)^{q-2}}{\Gamma(q-1)} |f(x, u(x))| dx \right) ds \\ &+ |\nu_3(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} |f(s, u(s))| ds + |\nu_4(t)| \int_0^T \frac{(T-s)^{q-3}}{\Gamma(q-2)} |f(s, u(s))| ds \\ &\leq |\nu_1(t)| + \|p\|\psi(\|u\|) \left\{ \frac{t^{q-1}(1 - e^{-kt})}{k\Gamma(q)} + |\nu_2(t)| \frac{T^{q-1}(1 - e^{-kT})}{k\Gamma(q)} + |\nu_3(t)| \frac{T^{q-1}}{k\Gamma(q)} + |\nu_4(t)| \frac{T^{q-2}}{k\Gamma(q-1)} \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

In consequence, we get

$$\|u\| / \left[ \|\nu_1\| + \|p\|\psi(\|u\|)Q \right] \leq 1.$$

In view of (A4), there exists  $\overline{M}$  such that  $\|u\| \neq \overline{M}$ . Let us set  $U = \{u \in \mathcal{C} : \|u\| < \overline{M}\}$ . Note that the operator  $\mathcal{H} : \overline{U} \rightarrow C([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  is continuous and completely continuous. From the choice of  $U$ , there is no  $u \in \partial U$  such that  $u = \lambda\mathcal{H}(u)$  for some  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ . Consequently, by the nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type (Lemma 3.4), we deduce that  $\mathcal{H}$  has a fixed point  $u \in \overline{U}$  which is a solution of the problem (1).  $\square$

**Example 3.6** Consider the following anti-periodic fractional boundary value problem:

$$\begin{cases} ({}^c D^{5/2} + 2{}^c D^{3/2})u(t) = \frac{\sin u}{25} + e^{-t} \cos t, t \in [0, 2], \\ u(0) + u(2) = 1, u'(0) - (1/2)u'(2) = 2, u''(0) + (1/4)u''(2) = 1, \end{cases} \tag{18}$$

where  $f(t, u(t)) = \frac{\sin u}{25} + e^{-t} \cos t$ ,  $T = 2$ ,  $k = 2$ ,  $\alpha_1 = 1$ ,  $\gamma_1 = 1$ ,  $\alpha_2 = 1$ ,  $\gamma_2 = -1/2$ ,  $\alpha_3 = 1$ ,  $\gamma_3 = 1/4$ ,  $a = 1$ ,  $b = 2$ ,  $c = 1$ . With the given data, we find that the values of  $Q$  and  $Q_1$  respectively given by (15) and (16) are  $Q \simeq 7.557935$ ,  $Q_1 \simeq 6.513574$ .

A. Alsaedi, M.H. Aqlan, B. Ahmad

- (a) For the applicability of Theorem 3.1, we have that  $\ell \text{and} = 1/25$  as  $|f(t, u) - f(t, v)| \leq \frac{1}{25}|u - v|$  and  $\ell Q \simeq 0.302317 < 1$ . Thus all the conditions of Theorem 3.1 are satisfied. Hence the conclusion of Theorem 3.1 implies that there exists a unique solution for problem (18) on  $[0, 2]$ .
- (b) Observe that  $|f(t, u)| \leq g(t) = \frac{1}{25} + e^{-t} \cos t$  with  $\|g\| = \frac{26}{25}$  and  $\ell Q_1 \simeq 0.260543 < 1$ . Thus all the conditions of Theorem (3.3) are satisfied. Hence, by the conclusion of Theorem (3.3), the problem (18) has at least one solution on  $[0, 2]$ .
- (c) Obviously  $|f(t, u)| \leq 1/25 + e^{-t} \cos t$ . Taking  $\psi(\|u\|) = 1$ ,  $p(t) = 1/25 + e^{-t} \cos t$ , we have  $\bar{Q} = \|\nu_1\| + \|p\|\psi(\|\bar{M}\|)Q \simeq 13.224428$  ( $\bar{Q}$  is given by (17)) so that  $\bar{M} > 13.224428$ . Thus all the conditions of Theorem 3.5 are satisfied. Hence it follows by the conclusion of Theorem 3.5 that the problem (18) has at least one solution on  $[0, 2]$ .

## References

- [1] A. Alsaedi, S. Sivasundaram, B. Ahmad, On the generalization of second order nonlinear anti-periodic boundary value problems, *Nonlinear Stud.* **16** (2009), 415-420.
- [2] I. Podlubny, *Fractional Differential Equations*, Academic Press, San Diego, 1999.
- [3] A.A. Kilbas, H.M. Srivastava, J.J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, North-Holland Mathematics Studies, 204. Elsevier Science B.V., Amsterdam, 2006.
- [4] J. Klafter, S. C Lim, R. Metzler (Editors), *Fractional Dynamics in Physics*, World Scientific, Singapore, 2011.
- [5] D. O'Regan, S. Stanek, Fractional boundary value problems with singularities in space variables, *Nonlinear Dynam.* **71** (2013), 641-652.
- [6] J. Henderson, R. Luca, Positive solutions for a system of nonlocal fractional boundary value problems. *Fract. Calc. Appl. Anal.* **16** (2013), 985-1008.
- [7] X. Liu, Z. Liu, X. Fu, Relaxation in nonconvex optimal control problems described by fractional differential equations, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **409** (2014), 446-458.
- [8] F. Punzo, G. Terrone, On the Cauchy problem for a general fractional porous medium equation with variable density, *Nonlinear Anal.* **98** (2014), 27-47.
- [9] J.R. Wang, Y. Zhou, M. Feckan, On the nonlocal Cauchy problem for semilinear fractional order evolution equations, *Cent. Eur. J. Math.* **12** (2014), 911-922.
- [10] I. Area, J. Losada, J.J. Nieto, A note on the fractional logistic equation, *Phys. A* **444** (2016), 182-187.
- [11] B. Ahmad, J.J. Nieto, Sequential fractional differential equations with three-point boundary conditions, *Comput. Math. Appl.* **64** (2012), no. 10, 3046-3052.
- [12] B. Ahmad, J.J. Nieto, Boundary value problems for a class of sequential integrodifferential equations of fractional order, *J. Funct. Spaces Appl.* 2013(2013), Article ID 149659, 1-8.
- [13] B. Ahmad, S.K. Ntouyas, Existence results for a coupled system of Caputo type sequential fractional differential equations with nonlocal integral boundary conditions, *Appl. Math. Comput.* **266** (2015), 615-622.
- [14] M. Klimek, Sequential fractional differential equations with Hadamard derivative, *Commun. Nonlinear Sci. Numer. Simul.* **16** (2011), 4689-4697.
- [15] H. Ye, R. Huang, On the nonlinear fractional differential equations with Caputo sequential fractional derivative, *Adv. Math. Phys.* (2015), Art. ID 174156, 9 pp.
- [16] J. Cao, Q. Yang, Z. Huang, Existence of anti-periodic mild solutions for a class of semilinear fractional differential equations, *Commun. Nonlinear Sci. Numer. Simul.* **17** (2012), no. 1, 277-283.
- [17] B. Ahmad, S.K. Ntouyas, A boundary value problem of fractional differential equations with anti-periodic type integral boundary conditions, *J. Comput. Anal. Appl.* **15** (2013), 1372-1380.
- [18] B. Ahmad, J. Losada, J.J. Nieto, On antiperiodic nonlocal three-point boundary value problems for non-linear fractional differential equations, *Discrete Dyn. Nat. Soc.* 2015(2015), Art. ID 973783, 7 pp.
- [19] J. Jiang, Solvability of anti-periodic boundary value problem for coupled system of fractional  $p$ -Laplacian equation, *Adv. Difference Equ.* **2015:305** (2015), 11 pp.
- [20] D.R. Smart, *Fixed Point Theorems*, Cambridge University Press, 1980.

## ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITIES IN FUZZY NORMED SPACES

JUNG RYE LEE<sup>1</sup>, CHOONKIL PARK<sup>2\*</sup>, DONG YUN SHIN<sup>3\*</sup>, AND SUNGSIK YUN<sup>4</sup>

ABSTRACT. Let

$$M_1f(x, y) : = \frac{3}{4}f(x + y) - \frac{1}{4}f(-x - y) + \frac{1}{4}f(x - y) + \frac{1}{4}f(y - x) - f(x) - f(y),$$

$$M_2f(x, y) : = 2f\left(\frac{x + y}{2}\right) + f\left(\frac{x - y}{2}\right) + f\left(\frac{y - x}{2}\right) - f(x) - f(y).$$

Using the fixed point method, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequalities

$$N(M_1f(x, y), t) \geq N(\rho M_2f(x, y), t) \tag{0.1}$$

where  $\rho$  is a fixed real number with  $|\rho| < 1$ , and

$$N(M_2f(x, y), t) \geq N(\rho M_1f(x, y), t) \tag{0.2}$$

where  $\rho$  is a fixed real number with  $|\rho| < \frac{1}{2}$ .

### 1. INTRODUCTION AND PRELIMINARIES

Katsaras [19] defined a fuzzy norm on a vector space to construct a fuzzy vector topological structure on the space. Some mathematicians have defined fuzzy norms on a vector space from various points of view [15, 21, 48]. In particular, Bag and Samanta [3], following Cheng and Mordeson [11], gave an idea of fuzzy norm in such a manner that the corresponding fuzzy metric is of Kramosil and Michalek type [20]. They established a decomposition theorem of a fuzzy norm into a family of crisp norms and investigated some properties of fuzzy normed spaces [4].

We use the definition of fuzzy normed spaces given in [3, 25, 26] to investigate the Hyers-Ulam stability of additive  $\rho$ -functional inequalities in fuzzy Banach spaces.

**Definition 1.1.** [3, 25, 26, 27] Let  $X$  be a real vector space. A function  $N : X \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow [0, 1]$  is called a *fuzzy norm* on  $X$  if for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $s, t \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

- (N<sub>1</sub>)  $N(x, t) = 0$  for  $t \leq 0$ ;
- (N<sub>2</sub>)  $x = 0$  if and only if  $N(x, t) = 1$  for all  $t > 0$ ;
- (N<sub>3</sub>)  $N(cx, t) = N(x, \frac{t}{|c|})$  if  $c \neq 0$ ;
- (N<sub>4</sub>)  $N(x + y, s + t) \geq \min\{N(x, s), N(y, t)\}$ ;
- (N<sub>5</sub>)  $N(x, \cdot)$  is a non-decreasing function of  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} N(x, t) = 1$ .
- (N<sub>6</sub>) for  $x \neq 0$ ,  $N(x, \cdot)$  is continuous on  $\mathbb{R}$ .

The pair  $(X, N)$  is called a *fuzzy normed vector space*.

The properties of fuzzy normed vector spaces and examples of fuzzy norms are given in [25, 28].

**Definition 1.2.** [3, 28, 26, 27] Let  $(X, N)$  be a fuzzy normed vector space. A sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in  $X$  is said to be *convergent* or *converge* if there exists an  $x \in X$  such that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} N(x_n - x, t) = 1$  for all  $t > 0$ . In this case,  $x$  is called the *limit* of the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  and we denote it by  $N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_n = x$ .

---

2010 *Mathematics Subject Classification.* Primary 46S40, 39B52, 47H10, 39B62, 26E50, 47S40.

*Key words and phrases.* fuzzy Banach space; fixed point method; additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequality; Hyers-Ulam stability.

\*Corresponding authors.



**Definition 1.3.** [3, 28, 26, 27] Let  $(X, N)$  be a fuzzy normed vector space. A sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in  $X$  is called *Cauchy* if for each  $\varepsilon > 0$  and each  $t > 0$  there exists an  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that for all  $n \geq n_0$  and all  $p > 0$ , we have  $N(x_{n+p} - x_n, t) > 1 - \varepsilon$ .

It is well-known that every convergent sequence in a fuzzy normed vector space is Cauchy. If each Cauchy sequence is convergent, then the fuzzy norm is said to be *complete* and the fuzzy normed vector space is called a *fuzzy Banach space*.

We say that a mapping  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  between fuzzy normed vector spaces  $X$  and  $Y$  is continuous at a point  $x_0 \in X$  if for each sequence  $\{x_n\}$  converging to  $x_0$  in  $X$ , then the sequence  $\{f(x_n)\}$  converges to  $f(x_0)$ . If  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is continuous at each  $x \in X$ , then  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is said to be *continuous* on  $X$  (see [4]).

The stability problem of functional equations originated from a question of Ulam [47] concerning the stability of group homomorphisms.

The functional equation  $f(x + y) = f(x) + f(y)$  is called the *Cauchy equation*. In particular, every solution of the Cauchy equation is said to be an *additive mapping*. Hyers [17] gave a first affirmative partial answer to the question of Ulam for Banach spaces. Hyers' Theorem was generalized by Aoki [2] for additive mappings and by Rassias [39] for linear mappings by considering an unbounded Cauchy difference. A generalization of the Rassias theorem was obtained by Găvruta [16] by replacing the unbounded Cauchy difference by a general control function in the spirit of Rassias' approach.

The functional equation  $f(x + y) + f(x - y) = 2f(x) + 2f(y)$  is called the quadratic functional equation. In particular, every solution of the quadratic functional equation is said to be a *quadratic mapping*. The stability of quadratic functional equation was proved by Skof [46] for mappings  $f : E_1 \rightarrow E_2$ , where  $E_1$  is a normed space and  $E_2$  is a Banach space. Cholewa [12] noticed that the theorem of Skof is still true if the relevant domain  $E_1$  is replaced by an Abelian group. The stability problems of various functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of authors (see [1, 5, 9, 10, 14, 22, 24, 29, 34, 35, 36, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 49, 50]).

We recall a fundamental result in fixed point theory.

**Theorem 1.4.** [6, 13] *Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete generalized metric space and let  $J : X \rightarrow X$  be a strictly contractive mapping with Lipschitz constant  $\alpha < 1$ . Then for each given element  $x \in X$ , either*

$$d(J^n x, J^{n+1} x) = \infty$$

for all nonnegative integers  $n$  or there exists a positive integer  $n_0$  such that

- (1)  $d(J^n x, J^{n+1} x) < \infty, \quad \forall n \geq n_0$ ;
- (2) the sequence  $\{J^n x\}$  converges to a fixed point  $y^*$  of  $J$ ;
- (3)  $y^*$  is the unique fixed point of  $J$  in the set  $Y = \{y \in X \mid d(J^{n_0} x, y) < \infty\}$ ;
- (4)  $d(y, y^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-\alpha} d(y, Jy)$  for all  $y \in Y$ .

In 1996, G. Isac and Th.M. Rassias [18] were the first to provide applications of stability theory of functional equations for the proof of new fixed point theorems with applications. By using fixed point methods, the stability problems of several functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of authors (see [7, 8, 30, 31, 38]).

Park [32, 33] defined additive  $\rho$ -functional inequalities and proved the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive  $\rho$ -functional inequalities in Banach spaces and non-Archimedean Banach spaces.

In Section 2, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequality (0.1) in fuzzy Banach spaces by using the fixed point method.

In Section 3, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequality (0.2) in fuzzy Banach spaces by using the fixed point method.

## 2. ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITY (0.1)

In this section, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequality (0.1) in fuzzy Banach spaces. Let  $\rho$  be a real number with  $|\rho| < 1$ .

We need the following lemma to prove the main results.

ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC  $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITIES IN FUZZY NORMED SPACES

**Lemma 2.1.**

(i) If an odd mapping  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies

$$N(M_1f(x, y), t) \geq N(\rho M_2f(x, y), t) \tag{2.1}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ , then  $f$  is the Cauchy additive mapping.

(ii) If an even mapping  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies  $f(0) = 0$  and (2.1), then  $f$  is the quadratic mapping.

*Proof.* (i) Letting  $y = x$  in (2.1), we get  $N(f(2x) - 2f(x), t) = 1$  for all  $t > 0$  and so  $f(2x) = 2f(x)$  for all  $x \in X$ . Thus

$$f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{2}f(x) \tag{2.2}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

It follows from (2.1) and (2.2) that

$$\begin{aligned} N(f(x+y) - f(x) - f(y), t) &= N\left(\rho\left(2f\left(\frac{x+y}{2}\right) - f(x) - f(y)\right), t\right) \\ &= N(\rho(f(x+y) - f(x) - f(y)), t) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $t > 0$  and so

$$f(x+y) = f(x) + f(y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  by  $(N_5)$ .

(ii) Letting  $y = x$  in (2.1), we get  $N\left(\frac{1}{2}f(2x) - 2f(x), t\right) = 1$  for all  $t > 0$  and so  $f(2x) = 4f(x)$  for all  $x \in X$ . Thus

$$f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{4}f(x) \tag{2.3}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

It follows from (2.1) and (2.3) that

$$\begin{aligned} &N\left(\frac{1}{2}f(x+y) + \frac{1}{2}f(x-y) - f(x) - f(y), t\right) \\ &= N\left(\rho\left(2f\left(\frac{x+y}{2}\right) + 2f\left(\frac{x-y}{2}\right) - f(x) - f(y)\right), t\right) \\ &= N\left(\rho\left(\frac{1}{2}f(x+y) + \frac{1}{2}f(x-y) - f(x) - f(y)\right), t\right) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $t > 0$  and so

$$f(x+y) + f(x-y) = 2f(x) + 2f(y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  by  $(N_5)$ . □

Using the fixed point method, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequality (0.1) in fuzzy Banach spaces.

**Theorem 2.2.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq \frac{L}{4}\varphi(2x, 2y) \leq \frac{L}{2}\varphi(2x, 2y) \tag{2.4}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ .

(i) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying

$$N(M_1f(x, y), t) \geq \min\left\{N(\rho M_2f(x, y), t), \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, y)}\right\} \tag{2.5}$$

J. LEE, C. PARK, D. SHIN, AND S. YUN

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 2^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(2 - 2L)t}{(2 - 2L)t + L\varphi(x, x)} \tag{2.6}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (2.5). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 4^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(2 - 2L)t}{(2 - 2L)t + L\varphi(x, x)} \tag{2.7}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* (i) Letting  $y = x$  in (2.5), we get

$$N(f(2x) - 2f(x), t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)} \tag{2.8}$$

and so

$$N\left(f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{x}{2}\right)} \tag{2.9}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Consider the set

$$S := \{g : X \rightarrow Y\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $S$ :

$$d(g, h) = \inf \left\{ \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+ : N(g(x) - h(x), \mu t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}, \forall x \in X, \forall t > 0 \right\},$$

where, as usual,  $\inf \phi = +\infty$ . It is easy to show that  $(S, d)$  is complete (see [23, Lemma 2.1]).

Now we consider the linear mapping  $J : S \rightarrow S$  such that

$$Jg(x) := 2g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Let  $g, h \in S$  be given such that  $d(g, h) = \varepsilon$ . Then

$$N(g(x) - h(x), \varepsilon t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} N(Jg(x) - Jh(x), L\varepsilon t) &= N\left(2g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2h\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), L\varepsilon t\right) = N\left(g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - h\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), \frac{L}{2}\varepsilon t\right) \\ &\geq \frac{\frac{Lt}{2}}{\frac{Lt}{2} + \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{x}{2}\right)} \geq \frac{\frac{Lt}{2}}{\frac{Lt}{2} + \frac{L}{2}\varphi(x, x)} = \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . So  $d(g, h) = \varepsilon$  implies that  $d(Jg, Jh) \leq L\varepsilon$ . This means that

$$d(Jg, Jh) \leq Ld(g, h)$$

for all  $g, h \in S$ .

It follows from (2.9) that  $N\left(f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), \frac{L}{2}t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$  for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . So  $d(f, Jf) \leq \frac{L}{2}$ .

By Theorem 1.4, there exists a mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the following:

ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC  $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITIES IN FUZZY NORMED SPACES

(1)  $A$  is a fixed point of  $J$ , i.e.,

$$A\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{2}A(x) \tag{2.10}$$

for all  $x \in X$ . Since  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is odd,  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  is an odd mapping. The mapping  $A$  is a unique fixed point of  $J$  in the set

$$M = \{g \in S : d(f, g) < \infty\}.$$

This implies that  $A$  is a unique mapping satisfying (2.10) such that there exists a  $\mu \in (0, \infty)$  satisfying

$$N(f(x) - A(x), \mu t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$ ;

(2)  $d(J^n f, A) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . This implies the equality

$$N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 2^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right) = A(x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ ;

(3)  $d(f, A) \leq \frac{1}{1-L}d(f, Jf)$ , which implies the inequality

$$d(f, A) \leq \frac{L}{2 - 2L}.$$

This implies that the inequality (2.6) holds.

By (2.5),

$$N\left(2^n M_1 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), 2^n t\right) \geq \min\left\{N\left(2^n M_2 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), 2^n t\right), \frac{t}{t + \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right)}\right\}$$

and so

$$N\left(2^n M_1 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), t\right) \geq \min\left\{N\left(2^n M_2 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), t\right), \frac{\frac{t}{2^n}}{\frac{t}{2^n} + \frac{L^n}{2^n}\varphi(x, y)}\right\}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ , all  $t > 0$  and all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Since  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\frac{t}{2^n}}{\frac{t}{2^n} + \frac{L^n}{2^n}\varphi(x, y)} = 1$  for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ ,

$$N(M_1 A(x, y), t) \geq N(\rho M_2 A(x, y), t)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . By Lemma 2.1, the mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  is Cauchy additive.

(ii) Letting  $y = x$  in (2.5), we get

$$N\left(\frac{1}{2}f(2x) - 2f(x), t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)} \tag{2.11}$$

and so

$$N\left(f(x) - 4f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), t\right) \geq \frac{\frac{t}{2}}{\frac{t}{2} + \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{x}{2}\right)} = \frac{t}{t + 2\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{x}{2}\right)} \tag{2.12}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Now we consider the linear mapping  $J : S \rightarrow S$  such that

$$Jg(x) := 4g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Let  $g, h \in S$  be given such that  $d(g, h) = \varepsilon$ . Then

$$N(g(x) - h(x), \varepsilon t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

J. LEE, C. PARK, D. SHIN, AND S. YUN

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} N(Jg(x) - Jh(x), L\epsilon t) &= N\left(4g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 4h\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), L\epsilon t\right) = N\left(g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - h\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), \frac{L}{4}\epsilon t\right) \\ &\geq \frac{\frac{Lt}{4}}{\frac{Lt}{4} + \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{x}{2}\right)} \geq \frac{\frac{Lt}{4}}{\frac{Lt}{4} + \frac{L}{4}\varphi(x, x)} = \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . So  $d(g, h) = \epsilon$  implies that  $d(Jg, Jh) \leq L\epsilon$ . This means that

$$d(Jg, Jh) \leq Ld(g, h)$$

for all  $g, h \in S$ .

It follows from (2.12) that  $N\left(f(x) - 4f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), \frac{L}{2}t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$  for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . So  $d(f, Jf) \leq \frac{L}{2}$ .

By Theorem 1.4, there exists a mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the following:

(1)  $Q$  is a fixed point of  $J$ , i.e.,

$$Q\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{4}Q(x) \tag{2.13}$$

for all  $x \in X$ . Since  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is even,  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  is a even mapping. The mapping  $Q$  is a unique fixed point of  $J$  in the set

$$M = \{g \in S : d(f, g) < \infty\}.$$

This implies that  $Q$  is a unique mapping satisfying (2.13) such that there exists a  $\mu \in (0, \infty)$  satisfying

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), \mu t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$ ;

(2)  $d(J^n f, Q) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . This implies the equality

$$N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 4^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right) = Q(x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ ;

(3)  $d(f, Q) \leq \frac{1}{1-L}d(f, Jf)$ , which implies the inequality

$$d(f, Q) \leq \frac{L}{2 - 2L}.$$

This implies that the inequality (2.7) holds.

By (2.5),

$$N\left(4^n M_1 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), 4^n t\right) \geq \min\left\{N\left(4^n M_2 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), 4^n t\right), \frac{t}{t + \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right)}\right\}$$

and so

$$N\left(4^n M_1 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), t\right) \geq \min\left\{N\left(4^n M_2 f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right), t\right), \frac{\frac{t}{4^n}}{\frac{t}{4^n} + \frac{L^n}{4^n}\varphi(x, y)}\right\}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ , all  $t > 0$  and all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Since  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\frac{t}{4^n}}{\frac{t}{4^n} + \frac{L^n}{4^n}\varphi(x, y)} = 1$  for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ ,

$$N(M_1 Q(x, y), t) \geq N(\rho M_2 Q(x, y), t)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . By Lemma 2.1, the mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  is quadratic. □

**Corollary 2.3.** *Let  $\theta \geq 0$  and let  $p$  be a real number with  $p > 2$ . Let  $X$  be a normed vector space with norm  $\|\cdot\|$ .*

ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC  $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITIES IN FUZZY NORMED SPACES

(i) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying

$$N(M_1f(x, y), t) \geq \min \left\{ N(\rho M_2f(x, y), t), \frac{t}{t + \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)} \right\} \tag{2.14}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 2^n f(\frac{x}{2^n})$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(2^p - 2)t}{(2^p - 2)t + 2\theta\|x\|^p}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (2.14). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 4^n f(\frac{x}{2^n})$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(2^p - 4)t}{(2^p - 4)t + 4\theta\|x\|^p}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 2.2 by taking  $\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$  for all  $x, y \in X$ . Choosing  $L = 2^{1-p}$  for an odd mapping case and  $L = 2^{2-p}$  for an even mapping case, then we obtain the desired results.  $\square$

**Theorem 2.4.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq 2L\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{y}{2}\right) \leq 4L\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{y}{2}\right) \tag{2.15}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ .

(i) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying (2.5). Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(2 - 2L)t}{(2 - 2L)t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (2.5). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{4^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(2 - 2L)t}{(2 - 2L)t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* Let  $(S, d)$  be the generalized metric space defined in the proof of Theorem 2.2.

(i) It follows from (2.8) that

$$N\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{2}f(2x), \frac{1}{2}t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) It follows from (2.11) that

$$N\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{4}f(2x), \frac{1}{2}t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2.  $\square$

**Corollary 2.5.** Let  $\theta \geq 0$  and let  $p$  be a real number with  $0 < p < 1$ . Let  $X$  be a normed vector space with norm  $\|\cdot\|$ .

J. LEE, C. PARK, D. SHIN, AND S. YUN

(i) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying (2.14). Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(2 - 2^p)t}{(2 - 2^p)t + 2\theta\|x\|^p}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (2.14). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{4^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(4 - 2^p)t}{(4 - 2^p)t + 4\theta\|x\|^p}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 2.4 by taking  $\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$  for all  $x, y \in X$ . Choosing  $L = 2^{p-1}$  for an odd mapping case and  $L = 2^{p-2}$  for an even mapping case, then we obtain the desired results.  $\square$

### 3. ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITY (0.2)

In this section, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequality (0.2) in fuzzy Banach spaces. Let  $\rho$  be a real number with  $|\rho| < \frac{1}{2}$ .

**Lemma 3.1.**

(i) If an odd mapping  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies

$$N(M_2 f(x, y), t) \geq N(\rho M_1 f(x, y), t) \tag{3.1}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ , then  $f$  is the Cauchy additive mapping.

(ii) If an even mapping  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfies  $f(0) = 0$  and (3.1), then  $f$  is the quadratic mapping.

*Proof.* (i) Letting  $y = 0$  in (3.1), we get  $N(2f(\frac{x}{2}) - f(x), t) = 1$  for all  $t > 0$ . So

$$f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{2}f(x) \tag{3.2}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

It follows from (3.1) and (3.2) that

$$\begin{aligned} N(f(x+y) - f(x) - f(y), t) &\geq N\left(2f\left(\frac{x+y}{2}\right) - f(x) - f(y), t\right) \\ &= N(\rho(f(x+y) - f(x) - f(y)), t) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $t > 0$  and so

$$f(x+y) = f(x) + f(y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  by  $(N_5)$ .

(ii) Letting  $y = 0$  in (3.1), we get  $N(4f(\frac{x}{2}) - f(x), t) = 1$  for all  $t > 0$ . So

$$f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{4}f(x) \tag{3.3}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

It follows from (3.1) and (3.3) that

$$\begin{aligned} &N\left(\frac{1}{2}f(x+y) + \frac{1}{2}f(x-y) - f(x) - f(y), t\right) \\ &\geq N\left(2f\left(\frac{x+y}{2}\right) + 2f\left(\frac{x-y}{2}\right) - f(x) - f(y), t\right) \\ &= N\left(\rho\left(\frac{1}{2}f(x+y) + \frac{1}{2}f(x-y) - f(x) - f(y)\right), t\right) \end{aligned}$$

ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC  $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITIES IN FUZZY NORMED SPACES

for all  $t > 0$  and so

$$f(x + y) + f(x - y) = 2f(x) + 2f(y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  by  $(N_5)$ . □

Using the fixed point method, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive-quadratic  $\rho$ -functional inequality (0.2) in fuzzy Banach spaces.

**Theorem 3.2.** *Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function satisfying (2.4).*

(i) *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying*

$$N(M_2f(x, y), t) \geq \min \left\{ N(\rho M_1f(x, y), t), \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, y)} \right\} \tag{3.4}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 2^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(1 - L)t}{(1 - L)t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (3.4). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 4^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that*

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(1 - L)t}{(1 - L)t + \varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* (i) Letting  $y = 0$  in (3.4), we get

$$N\left(f(x) - 2f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), t\right) = N\left(2f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - f(x), t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, 0)} \tag{3.5}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Consider the set

$$S := \{g : X \rightarrow Y\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $S$ :

$$d(g, h) = \inf \left\{ \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+ : N(g(x) - h(x), \mu t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, 0)}, \forall x \in X, \forall t > 0 \right\},$$

where, as usual,  $\inf \phi = +\infty$ . It is easy to show that  $(S, d)$  is complete (see [23, Lemma 2.1]).

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2 (i).

(ii) Letting  $y = 0$  in (3.4), we get

$$N\left(f(x) - 4f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), t\right) = N\left(4f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - f(x), t\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, 0)} \tag{3.6}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2 (ii). □

**Corollary 3.3.** *Let  $\theta \geq 0$  and let  $p$  be a real number with  $p > 2$ . Let  $X$  be a normed vector space with norm  $\|\cdot\|$ .*

(i) *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying*

$$N(M_2f(x, y) - \rho M_1f(x, y), t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)} \tag{3.7}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ . Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 2^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(2^p - 2)t}{(2^p - 2)t + 2^p \theta \|x\|^p}$$



J. LEE, C. PARK, D. SHIN, AND S. YUN

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (3.7). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 4^n f(\frac{x}{2^n})$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(2^p - 4)t}{(2^p - 4)t + 2^p \theta \|x\|^p}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 3.2 by taking  $\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$  for all  $x, y \in X$ . Choosing  $L = 2^{1-p}$  for an odd mapping case and  $L = 2^{2-p}$  for an even mapping case, then we obtain the desired results.  $\square$

**Theorem 3.4.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function satisfying (2.15).

(i) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying (3.4). Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(1 - L)t}{(1 - L)t + L\varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (3.4). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{4^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(1 - L)t}{(1 - L)t + L\varphi(x, x)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* Let  $(S, d)$  be the generalized metric space defined in the proof of Theorem 3.2.

(i) It follows from (3.5) that

$$N\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{2}f(2x), \frac{t}{2}\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(2x, 0)}$$

and so

$$N\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{2}f(2x), Lt\right) \geq \frac{2Lt}{2Lt + \varphi(2x, 0)} = \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, 0)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

(ii) It follows from (3.6) that

$$N\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{4}f(2x), \frac{t}{4}\right) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varphi(2x, 0)}$$

and so

$$N\left(f(x) - \frac{1}{4}f(2x), Lt\right) \geq \frac{4Lt}{4Lt + \varphi(2x, 0)} = \frac{t}{t + \varphi(x, 0)}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and all  $t > 0$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2.  $\square$

**Corollary 3.5.** Let  $\theta \geq 0$  and let  $p$  be a real number with  $0 < p < 1$ . Let  $X$  be a normed vector space with norm  $\|\cdot\|$ .

(i) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an odd mapping satisfying (3.7). Then  $A(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines an additive mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - A(x), t) \geq \frac{(2 - 2^p)t}{(2 - 2^p)t + 2^p \theta \|x\|^p}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

ADDITIVE-QUADRATIC  $\rho$ -FUNCTIONAL INEQUALITIES IN FUZZY NORMED SPACES

(ii) Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an even mapping satisfying  $f(0) = 0$  and (3.7). Then  $Q(x) := N\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{4^n} f(2^n x)$  exists for each  $x \in X$  and defines a quadratic mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$N(f(x) - Q(x), t) \geq \frac{(4 - 2^p)t}{(4 - 2^p)t + 2^p \theta \|x\|^p}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 3.4 by taking  $\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$  for all  $x, y \in X$ . Choosing  $L = 2^{p-1}$  for an odd mapping case and  $L = 2^{p-2}$  for an even mapping case, then we obtain the desired results.  $\square$

## REFERENCES

- [1] M. Adam, *On the stability of some quadratic functional equation*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **4** (2011), 50–59.
- [2] T. Aoki, *On the stability of the linear transformation in Banach spaces*, J. Math. Soc. Japan **2** (1950), 64–66.
- [3] T. Bag, S. K. Samanta, *Finite dimensional fuzzy normed linear spaces*, J. Fuzzy Math. **11** (2003), 687–705.
- [4] T. Bag, S. K. Samanta, *Fuzzy bounded linear operators*, Fuzzy Sets and Systems **151** (2005), 513–547.
- [5] L. Cădariu, L. Găvruta, P. Găvruta, *On the stability of an affine functional equation*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **6** (2013), 60–67.
- [6] L. Cădariu, V. Radu, *Fixed points and the stability of Jensen's functional equation*, J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math. **4**, no. 1, Art. ID 4 (2003).
- [7] L. Cădariu, V. Radu, *On the stability of the Cauchy functional equation: a fixed point approach*, Grazer Math. Ber. **346** (2004), 43–52.
- [8] L. Cădariu, V. Radu, *Fixed point methods for the generalized stability of functional equations in a single variable*, Fixed Point Theory Appl. **2008**, Art. ID 749392 (2008).
- [9] A. Chahbi, N. Bounader, *On the generalized stability of d'Alembert functional equation*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **6** (2013), 198–204.
- [10] I. Chang, Y. Lee, *Additive and quadratic type functional equation and its fuzzy stability*, Results Math. **63** (2013), 717–730.
- [11] S. C. Cheng, J. M. Mordeson, *Fuzzy linear operators and fuzzy normed linear spaces*, Bull. Calcutta Math. Soc. **86** (1994), 429–436.
- [12] P. W. Cholewa, *Remarks on the stability of functional equations*, Aequationes Math. **27** (1984), 76–86.
- [13] J. Diaz, B. Margolis, *A fixed point theorem of the alternative for contractions on a generalized complete metric space*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. **74** (1968), 305–309.
- [14] G. Z. Eskandani, P. Găvruta, *Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of pexiderized Cauchy functional equation in 2-Banach spaces*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **5** (2012), 459–465.
- [15] C. Felbin, *Finite dimensional fuzzy normed linear spaces*, Fuzzy Sets and Systems **48** (1992), 239–248.
- [16] P. Găvruta, *A generalization of the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of approximately additive mappings*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **184** (1994), 431–436.
- [17] D.H. Hyers, *On the stability of the linear functional equation*, Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. **27** (1941), 222–224.
- [18] G. Isac, Th. M. Rassias, *Stability of  $\psi$ -additive mappings: Applications to nonlinear analysis*, Internat. J. Math. Math. Sci. **19** (1996), 219–228.
- [19] A. K. Katsaras, *Fuzzy topological vector spaces II*, Fuzzy Sets and Systems **12** (1984), 143–154.
- [20] I. Kramosil, J. Michalek, *Fuzzy metric and statistical metric spaces*, Kybernetika **11** (1975), 326–334.
- [21] S. V. Krishna, K. K. M. Sarma, *Separation of fuzzy normed linear spaces*, Fuzzy Sets and Systems **63** (1994), 207–217.
- [22] G. Lu, Y. Wang, P. Ye *n*-Jordan  $*$ -derivations on induced fuzzy  $C^*$ -algebras, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **20** (2016), 266–276.
- [23] D. Mihet, V. Radu, *On the stability of the additive Cauchy functional equation in random normed spaces*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **343** (2008), 567–572.
- [24] D. Mihet, R. Saadati, *On the stability of the additive Cauchy functional equation in random normed spaces*, Appl. Math. Lett. **24** (2011), 2005–2009.
- [25] A. K. Mirmostafaei, M. Mirzavaziri, M. S. Moslehian, *Fuzzy stability of the Jensen functional equation*, Fuzzy Sets and Systems **159** (2008), 730–738.
- [26] A. K. Mirmostafaei, M. S. Moslehian, *Fuzzy versions of Hyers-Ulam-Rassias theorem*, Fuzzy Sets and Systems **159** (2008), 720–729.

J. LEE, C. PARK, D. SHIN, AND S. YUN

- [27] A. K. Mirmostafae, M. S. Moslehian, *Fuzzy approximately cubic mappings*, Inform. Sci. **178** (2008), 3791–3798.
- [28] M. Mirzavaziri and M.S. Moslehian, *A fixed point approach to stability of a quadratic equation*, Bull. Braz. Math. Soc. **37** (2006), 361–376.
- [29] E. Movahednia, S. M. S. M. Mosadegh, C. Park, D. Shin, *Stability of a lattice preserving functional equation on Riesz space: fixed point alternative*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **21** (2016), 83–89.
- [30] C. Park, *Fixed points and Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of Cauchy-Jensen functional equations in Banach algebras*, Fixed Point Theory Appl. **2007**, Art. ID 50175 (2007).
- [31] C. Park, *Generalized Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of quadratic functional equations: a fixed point approach*, Fixed Point Theory Appl. **2008**, Art. ID 493751 (2008).
- [32] C. Park, *Additive  $\rho$ -functional inequalities and equations*, J. Math. Inequal. **9** (2015), 17–26.
- [33] C. Park, *Additive  $\rho$ -functional inequalities in non-Archimedean normed spaces*, J. Math. Inequal. **9** (2015), 397–407.
- [34] C. Park, *Stability of ternary quadratic derivation on ternary Banach algebras: revisited*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **20** (2016), 21–23.
- [35] C. Park, K. Ghasemi, S. G. Ghaleh, S. Jang, *Approximate  $n$ -Jordan  $*$ -homomorphisms in  $C^*$ -algebras*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **15** (2013), 365–368.
- [36] C. Park, A. Najati, S. Jang, *Fixed points and fuzzy stability of an additive-quadratic functional equation*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **15** (2013), 452–462.
- [37] W. Park, J. Bae, *Approximate quadratic forms on restricted domains*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **20** (2016), 388–410.
- [38] V. Radu, *The fixed point alternative and the stability of functional equations*, Fixed Point Theory **4** (2003), 91–96.
- [39] Th.M. Rassias, *On the stability of the linear mapping in Banach spaces*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. **72** (1978), 297–300.
- [40] K. Ravi, E. Thandapani, B. V. Senthil Kumar, *Solution and stability of a reciprocal type functional equation in several variables*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **7** (2014), 18–27.
- [41] S. Schin, D. Ki, J. Chang, M. Kim, *Random stability of quadratic functional equations: a fixed point approach*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **4** (2011), 37–49.
- [42] S. Shaghali, M. Bavand Savadkouhi, M. Eshaghi Gordji, *Nearly ternary cubic homomorphism in ternary Fréchet algebras*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **13** (2011), 1106–1114.
- [43] S. Shaghali, M. Eshaghi Gordji, M. Bavand Savadkouhi, *Stability of ternary quadratic derivation on ternary Banach algebras*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **13** (2011), 1097–1105.
- [44] D. Shin, C. Park, S. Farhadabadi, *On the superstability of ternary Jordan  $C^*$ -homomorphisms*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **16** (2014), 964–973.
- [45] D. Shin, C. Park, S. Farhadabadi, *Stability and superstability of  $J^*$ -homomorphisms and  $J^*$ -derivations for a generalized Cauchy-Jensen equation*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **17** (2014), 125–134.
- [46] F. Skof, *Propriet locali e approssimazione di operatori*, Rend. Sem. Mat. Fis. Milano **53** (1983), 113–129.
- [47] S. M. Ulam, *A Collection of the Mathematical Problems*, Interscience Publ. New York, 1960.
- [48] J. Z. Xiao, X. H. Zhu, *Fuzzy normed spaces of operators and its completeness*, Fuzzy Sets and Systems **133** (2003), 389–399.
- [49] C. Zaharia, *On the probabilistic stability of the monomial functional equation*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **6** (2013), 51–59.
- [50] S. Zolfaghari, *Approximation of mixed type functional equations in  $p$ -Banach spaces*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **3** (2010), 110–122.

<sup>1</sup>DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, DAEJIN UNIVERSITY, KYUNGGI 11159, KOREA  
E-mail address: jrlee@hdaejin.ac.kr

<sup>2</sup>RESEARCH INSTITUTE FOR NATURAL SCIENCES, HANYANG UNIVERSITY, SEOUL 04763, KOREA  
E-mail address: baak@hanyang.ac.kr

<sup>3</sup>DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, T UNIVERSITY OF SEOUL, SEOUL 02504, KOREA  
E-mail address: dyshin@uos.ac.kr

<sup>4</sup>DEPARTMENT OF FINANCIAL MATHEMATICS, HANSHIN UNIVERSITY, GYEONGGI-DO 18101, KOREA  
E-mail address: sssyun@hs.ac.kr

## Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations: a fixed point approach

Sungsik Yun, Choonkil Park\* and Hassan Azadi Kenary\*

**Abstract.** In [36], Park proved the Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations by using the direct method.

In this paper, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations by using the fixed point method.

### 1. INTRODUCTION AND PRELIMINARIES

Set-valued functions in Banach spaces have been developed in the last decades. The pioneering paper by Aumann [5] and Debreu [14] were inspired by problems arising in Control Theory and Mathematical Economics. We can refer to the papers by Arrow and Debreu [3], McKenzie [29], the monographs by Hindenbrand [20], Aubin and Frankowska [4], Castaing and Valadier [8], Klein and Thompson [26] and the survey by Hess [19].

The stability problem of functional equations originated from a question of Ulam [50] concerning the stability of group homomorphisms. Hyers [21] gave a first affirmative partial answer to the question of Ulam for Banach spaces. Hyers' Theorem was generalized by Aoki [2] for additive mappings and by Rassias [40] for linear mappings by considering an unbounded Cauchy difference. A generalization of the Rassias theorem was obtained by Găvruta [18] by replacing the unbounded Cauchy difference by a general control function in the spirit of Rassias' approach

The functional equation  $f(x + y) + f(x - y) = 2f(x) + 2f(y)$  is called a *quadratic functional equation*. In particular, every solution of the quadratic functional equation is said to be a *quadratic mapping*. A Hyers-Ulam stability problem for the quadratic functional equation was proved by Skof [49] for mappings  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ , where  $X$  is a normed space and  $Y$  is a Banach space. Cholewa [12] noticed that the theorem of Skof is still true if the relevant domain  $X$  is replaced by an Abelian group. Czerwik [13] proved the Hyers-Ulam stability of the quadratic functional equation. The stability problems of several functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of authors and there are many interesting results concerning this problem (see [1, 17, 18, 22, 23], [41]–[48]).

In [25], Jun and Kim considered the following cubic functional equation

$$f(2x + y) + f(2x - y) = 2f(x + y) + 2f(x - y) + 12f(x). \quad (1.1)$$

It is easy to show that the function  $f(x) = x^3$  satisfies the functional equation (1.1), which is called a *cubic functional equation* and every solution of the cubic functional equation is said to be a *cubic mapping*.

In [28], Lee et al. considered the following quartic functional equation

$$f(2x + y) + f(2x - y) = 4f(x + y) + 4f(x - y) + 24f(x) - 6f(y). \quad (1.2)$$

It is easy to show that the function  $f(x) = x^4$  satisfies the functional equation (1.2), which is called a *quartic functional equation* and every solution of the quartic functional equation is said to be a *quartic mapping*.

---

<sup>0</sup>**2010 Mathematics Subject Classification:** 47H10, 54C60, 39B52, 47H04, 91B44.

<sup>0</sup>**Keywords:** Hyers-Ulam stability, set-valued functional equation, fixed point.

\*Corresponding authors.

Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations

Let  $X$  be a set. A function  $d : X \times X \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  is called a *generalized metric* on  $X$  if  $d$  satisfies

- (1)  $d(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y$ ;
- (2)  $d(x, y) = d(y, x)$  for all  $x, y \in X$ ;
- (3)  $d(x, z) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, z)$  for all  $x, y, z \in X$ .

Let  $(X, d)$  be a generalized metric space. An operator  $T : X \rightarrow X$  satisfies a Lipschitz condition with Lipschitz constant  $L$  if there exists a constant  $L \geq 0$  such that  $d(Tx, Ty) \leq Ld(x, y)$  for all  $x, y \in X$ . If the Lipschitz constant  $L$  is less than 1, then the operator  $T$  is called a strictly contractive operator. Note that the distinction between the generalized metric and the usual metric is that the range of the former is permitted to include the infinity. We recall the following theorem by Margolis and Diaz.

**Theorem 1.1.** [9, 15] *Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete generalized metric space and let  $J : X \rightarrow X$  be a strictly contractive mapping with Lipschitz constant  $L < 1$ . Then for each given element  $x \in X$ , either*

$$d(J^n x, J^{n+1} x) = \infty$$

for all nonnegative integers  $n$  or there exists a positive integer  $n_0$  such that

- (1)  $d(J^n x, J^{n+1} x) < \infty, \quad \forall n \geq n_0$ ;
- (2) the sequence  $\{J^n x\}$  converges to a fixed point  $y^*$  of  $J$ ;
- (3)  $y^*$  is the unique fixed point of  $J$  in the set  $Y = \{y \in X \mid d(J^{n_0} x, y) < \infty\}$ ;
- (4)  $d(y, y^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-L} d(y, Jy)$  for all  $y \in Y$ .

In 1996, Isac and Rassias [24] were the first to provide applications of stability theory of functional equations for the proof of new fixed point theorems with applications. By using fixed point methods, the stability problems of several functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of authors (see [10, 11, 31, 39]).

Let  $Y$  be a Banach space. We define the following:

- $2^Y$  : the set of all subsets of  $Y$ ;
- $C_b(Y)$  : the set of all closed bounded subsets of  $Y$ ;
- $C_c(Y)$  : the set of all closed convex subsets of  $Y$ ;
- $C_{cb}(Y)$  : the set of all closed convex bounded subsets of  $Y$ .

On  $2^Y$  we consider the addition and the scalar multiplication as follows:

$$C + C' = \{x + x' : x \in C, x' \in C'\}, \quad \lambda C = \{\lambda x : x \in C\},$$

where  $C, C' \in 2^Y$  and  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ . Further, if  $C, C' \in C_c(Y)$ , then we denote by  $C \oplus C' = \overline{C + C'}$ .

It is easy to check that

$$\lambda C + \lambda C' = \lambda(C + C'), \quad (\lambda + \mu)C \subseteq \lambda C + \mu C.$$

Furthermore, when  $C$  is convex, we obtain  $(\lambda + \mu)C = \lambda C + \mu C$  for all  $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{R}^+$ .

For a given set  $C \in 2^Y$ , the distance function  $d(\cdot, C)$  and the support function  $s(\cdot, C)$  are respectively defined by

$$\begin{aligned} d(x, C) &= \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in C\}, & x \in Y, \\ s(x^*, C) &= \sup\{\langle x^*, x \rangle : x \in C\}, & x^* \in Y^*. \end{aligned}$$

For every pair  $C, C' \in C_b(Y)$ , we define the Hausdorff distance between  $C$  and  $C'$  by

$$h(C, C') = \inf\{\lambda > 0 : C \subseteq C' + \lambda B_Y, \quad C' \subseteq C + \lambda B_Y\},$$

where  $B_Y$  is the closed unit ball in  $Y$ .

The following proposition reveals some properties of the Hausdorff distance.

S. Yun, C. Park, H. Azadi Kenary

**Proposition 1.2.** *For every  $C, C', K, K' \in C_{cb}(Y)$  and  $\lambda > 0$ , the following properties hold*

- (a)  $h(C \oplus C', K \oplus K') \leq h(C, K) + h(C', K')$ ;
- (b)  $h(\lambda C, \lambda K) = \lambda h(C, K)$ .

Let  $(C_{cb}(Y), \oplus, h)$  be endowed with the Hausdorff distance  $h$ . Since  $Y$  is a Banach space,  $(C_{cb}(Y), \oplus, h)$  is a complete metric semigroup (see [8]). Debreu [14] proved that  $(C_{cb}(Y), \oplus, h)$  is isometrically embedded in a Banach space as follows.

**Lemma 1.3.** [14] *Let  $C(B_{Y^*})$  be the Banach space of continuous real-valued functions on  $B_{Y^*}$  endowed with the uniform norm  $\|\cdot\|_u$ . Then the mapping  $j : (C_{cb}(Y), \oplus, h) \rightarrow C(B_{Y^*})$ , given by  $j(A) = s(\cdot, A)$ , satisfies the following properties:*

- (a)  $j(A \oplus B) = j(A) + j(B)$ ;
- (b)  $j(\lambda A) = \lambda j(A)$ ;
- (c)  $h(A, B) = \|j(A) - j(B)\|_u$ ;
- (d)  $j(C_{cb}(Y))$  is closed in  $C(B_{Y^*})$

for all  $A, B \in C_{cb}(Y)$  and all  $\lambda \geq 0$ .

Let  $f : \Omega \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  be a set-valued function from a complete finite measure space  $(\Omega, \Sigma, \nu)$  into  $C_{cb}(Y)$ . Then  $f$  is *Debreu integrable* if the composition  $j \circ f$  is Bochner integrable (see [7]). In this case, the Debreu integral of  $f$  in  $\Omega$  is the unique element  $(D) \int_{\Omega} f d\nu \in C_{cb}(Y)$  such that  $j((D) \int_{\Omega} f d\nu)$  is the Bochner integral of  $j \circ f$ . The set of Debreu integrable functions from  $\Omega$  to  $C_{cb}(Y)$  will be denoted by  $D(\Omega, C_{cb}(Y))$ . Furthermore, on  $D(\Omega, C_{cb}(Y))$ , we define  $(f + g)(\omega) = f(\omega) \oplus g(\omega)$  for all  $f, g \in D(\Omega, C_{cb}(Y))$ . Then we obtain that  $((\Omega, C_{cb}(Y)), +)$  is an abelian semigroup.

Set-valued functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of authors and there are many interesting results concerning this problem (see [6], [32]–[35], [37, 38]).

Using the fixed point method, we prove the additive set-valued functional equation, the quadratic set-valued functional equation, the cubic set-valued functional equation and the quartic set-valued functional equation.

Throughout this paper, let  $X$  be a real vector space and  $Y$  a Banach space.

## 2. STABILITY OF THE ADDITIVE SET-VALUED FUNCTIONAL EQUATION

Using the fixed point method, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the additive set-valued functional equation.

**Definition 2.1.** [27] Let  $f : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y)$ . The additive set-valued functional equation is defined by

$$f(x + y) = f(x) \oplus f(y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Every solution of the additive set-valued functional equation is called an *additive set-valued mapping*.

Note that there are some examples in [27].

**Theorem 2.2.** *Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with*

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq \frac{L}{2} \varphi(2x, 2y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying

$$h(f(x + y), f(x) \oplus f(y)) \leq \varphi(x, y) \tag{2.1}$$

Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique additive set-valued mapping  $A : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), A(x)) \leq \frac{L}{2-2L} \varphi(x, x) \tag{2.2}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* Let  $y = x$  in (2.1). Since  $f(x)$  is convex, we get

$$h(f(2x), 2f(x)) \leq \varphi(x, x) \tag{2.3}$$

and so

$$h\left(f(x), 2f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right) \leq \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{x}{2}\right) \leq \frac{L}{2} \varphi(x, x) \tag{2.4}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Consider

$$S := \{g : g : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y), g(0) = \{0\}\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $X$ ,

$$d(g, f) = \inf\{\mu \in (0, \infty) : h(g(x), f(x)) \leq \mu\varphi(x, x), x \in X\},$$

where, as usual,  $\inf \emptyset = +\infty$ . It is easy to show that  $(S, d)$  is complete (see [16, Theorem 2.4] and [30, Lemma 2.1]).

Now we consider the linear mapping  $J : S \rightarrow S$  such that

$$Jg(x) := 2g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Let  $g, f \in S$  be given such that  $d(g, f) = \varepsilon$ . Then

$$h(g(x), f(x)) \leq \varepsilon\varphi(x, x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ . Hence

$$h(Jg(x), Jf(x)) = h\left(2g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), 2f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right) = 2h\left(g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right), f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right) \leq L\varphi(x, x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ . So  $d(g, f) = \varepsilon$  implies that  $d(Jg, Jf) \leq L\varepsilon$ . This means that

$$d(Jg, Jf) \leq Ld(g, f)$$

for all  $g, f \in S$ .

It follows from (2.4) that  $d(f, Jf) \leq \frac{L}{2}$ .

By Theorem 1.1, there exists a mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying the following:

(1)  $A$  is a fixed point of  $J$ , i.e.,

$$A\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{2}A(x) \tag{2.5}$$

for all  $x \in X$ . The mapping  $A$  is a unique fixed point of  $J$  in the set

$$M = \{g \in S : d(f, g) < \infty\}.$$

This implies that  $A$  is a unique mapping satisfying (2.5) such that there exists a  $\mu \in (0, \infty)$  satisfying

$$h(f(x), A(x)) \leq \mu\varphi(x, x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ ;

(2)  $d(J^n f, A) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . This implies the equality

S. Yun, C. Park, H. Azadi Kenary

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 2^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right) = A(x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ ;

(3)  $d(f, A) \leq \frac{1}{1-L}d(f, Jf)$ , which implies the inequality

$$d(f, A) \leq \frac{L}{2-2L}.$$

This implies that the inequality (2.2) holds.

By (2.1),

$$h\left(2^n f\left(\frac{x+y}{2^n}\right), 2^n f\left(\frac{x}{2^n}\right) \oplus 2^n f\left(\frac{y}{2^n}\right)\right) \leq 2^n \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2^n}, \frac{y}{2^n}\right) \leq L^n \varphi(x, y),$$

which tends to zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  for all  $x, y \in X$ . Thus  $A(x+y) = A(x) \oplus A(y)$ , as desired.  $\square$

**Corollary 2.3.** Let  $p > 1$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying

$$h(f(x+y), f(x) \oplus f(y)) \leq \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p) \tag{2.6}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique additive set-valued mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying

$$h(f(x), A(x)) \leq \frac{2\theta}{2^p - 2}\|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 2.2 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{1-p}$  and we get the desired result.  $\square$

**Theorem 2.4.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq 2L\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{y}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying (2.1). Then there exists a unique additive set-valued mapping  $A : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), A(x)) \leq \frac{1}{2-2L}\varphi(x, x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* It follows from (2.3) that

$$h\left(f(x), \frac{1}{2}f(2x)\right) \leq \frac{1}{2}\varphi(x, x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2.  $\square$

**Corollary 2.5.** Let  $1 > p > 0$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying (2.6). Then there exists a unique additive set-valued mapping  $A : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying

$$h(f(x), A(x)) \leq \frac{2\theta}{2-2^p}\|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .



Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 2.4 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{p-1}$  and we get the desired result. □

3. STABILITY OF THE QUADRATIC SET-VALUED FUNCTIONAL EQUATION

Using the fixed point method, we prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the quadratic set-valued functional equation.

**Definition 3.1.** [27] Let  $f : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y)$ . The quadratic set-valued functional equation is defined by

$$2f(x + y) \oplus 2f(x - y) = f(2x) \oplus f(2y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Every solution of the quadratic set-valued functional equation is called a *quadratic set-valued mapping*.

Note that there are some examples in [27].

**Theorem 3.2.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq \frac{L}{4}\varphi(2x, 2y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying  $f(0) = \{0\}$  and

$$h(2f(x + y) \oplus 2f(x - y), f(2x) \oplus f(2y)) \leq \varphi(x, y) \tag{3.1}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic set-valued mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), Q(x)) \leq \frac{L}{4 - 4L}\varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* Let  $y = 0$  in (3.1). Since  $f(x)$  is convex, we get

$$h(f(2x), 4f(x)) \leq \varphi(x, 0) \tag{3.2}$$

and

$$h\left(f(x), 4f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right) \leq \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, 0\right) \leq \frac{L}{4}\varphi(x, 0) \tag{3.3}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Consider

$$S := \{g : g : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y), g(0) = \{0\}\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $X$ ,

$$d(g, f) = \inf\{\mu \in (0, \infty) : h(g(x), f(x)) \leq \mu\varphi(x, 0), x \in X\},$$

where, as usual,  $\inf \phi = +\infty$ . It is easy to show that  $(S, d)$  is complete (see [16, Theorem 2.4] and [30, Lemma 2.1]).

Now we consider the linear mapping  $J : S \rightarrow S$  such that

$$Jg(x) := 4g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

By the same reasoning as in the proof of Theorem 2.2, one can show that

$$d(Jg, Jf) \leq Ld(g, f)$$

S. Yun, C. Park, H. Azadi Kenary

for all  $g, f \in S$ .

It follows from (3.3) that  $d(f, Jf) \leq \frac{L}{4}$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2. □

**Corollary 3.3.** *Let  $p > 2$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying  $f(0) = \{0\}$  and*

$$h(2f(x+y) \oplus 2f(x-y), f(2x) \oplus f(2y)) \leq \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p) \tag{3.4}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique quadratic set-valued mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying

$$h(f(x), Q(x)) \leq \frac{\theta}{2^p - 4} \|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 3.2 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{2-p}$  and we get the desired result. □

**Theorem 3.4.** *Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with*

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq 4L\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{y}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying  $f(0) = \{0\}$  and (3.1). Then there exists a unique quadratic set-valued mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), Q(x)) \leq \frac{1}{4 - 4L} \varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* It follows from (3.2) that

$$h\left(f(x), \frac{1}{4}f(2x)\right) \leq \frac{1}{4}\varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proofs of Theorems 2.2 and 3.2. □

**Corollary 3.5.** *Let  $0 < p < 2$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying  $f(0) = \{0\}$  and (3.4). Then there exists a unique quadratic set-valued mapping  $Q : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying*

$$h(f(x), Q(x)) \leq \frac{\theta}{4 - 2^p} \|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 3.4 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{p-2}$  and we get the desired result. □

Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations

4. STABILITY OF THE CUBIC SET-VALUED FUNCTIONAL EQUATION

Using the fixed point method, we define a cubic set-valued functional equation and prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the cubic set-valued functional equation.

**Definition 4.1.** [36] Let  $f : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y)$ . The cubic set-valued functional equation is defined by

$$f(2x + y) \oplus f(2x - y) = 2f(x + y) \oplus 2f(x - y) \oplus 12f(x)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Every solution of the cubic set-valued functional equation is called a *cubic set-valued mapping*.

**Theorem 4.2.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq \frac{L}{8}\varphi(2x, 2y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying  $f(0) = \{0\}$  and

$$h(f(2x + y) \oplus f(2x - y), 2f(x + y) \oplus 2f(x - y) \oplus 12f(x)) \leq \varphi(x, y) \tag{4.1}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique cubic set-valued mapping  $C : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), C(x)) \leq \frac{L}{16 - 16L}\varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* Let  $y = 0$  in (4.1). Since  $f(x)$  is convex, we get

$$h(2f(2x), 16f(x)) \leq \varphi(x, 0) \tag{4.2}$$

and

$$h\left(f(x), 8f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right) \leq \frac{1}{2}\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, 0\right) \leq \frac{L}{16}\varphi(x, 0) \tag{4.3}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Consider

$$S := \{g : g : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y), g(0) = \{0\}\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $X$ ,

$$d(g, f) = \inf\{\mu \in (0, \infty) : h(g(x), f(x)) \leq \mu\varphi(x, 0), x \in X\},$$

where, as usual,  $\inf \phi = +\infty$ . It is easy to show that  $(S, d)$  is complete (see [16, Theorem 2.4] and [30, Lemma 2.1]).

Now we consider the linear mapping  $J : S \rightarrow S$  such that

$$Jg(x) := 8g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

By the same reasoning as in the proof of Theorem 2.2, one can show that

$$d(Jg, Jf) \leq Ld(g, f)$$

for all  $g, f \in S$ .

It follows from (4.3) that  $d(f, Jf) \leq \frac{L}{16}$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2. □

S. Yun, C. Park, H. Azadi Kenary

**Corollary 4.3.** *Let  $p > 3$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying*

$$h(f(2x + y) \oplus f(2x - y), 2f(x + y) \oplus 2f(x - y) \oplus 12f(x)) \leq \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p) \tag{4.4}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique cubic set-valued mapping  $C : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying

$$h(f(x), C(x)) \leq \frac{\theta}{2(2^p - 8)} \|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 4.2 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{3-p}$  and we get the desired result. □

**Theorem 4.4.** *Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with*

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq 8L\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{y}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying (4.1). Then there exists a unique cubic set-valued mapping  $C : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), C(x)) \leq \frac{1}{16 - 16L} \varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* It follows from (4.2) that

$$h\left(f(x), \frac{1}{8}f(2x)\right) \leq \frac{1}{16} \varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proofs of Theorems 2.2 and 4.2. □

**Corollary 4.5.** *Let  $3 > p > 0$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying (4.4). Then there exists a unique cubic set-valued mapping  $C : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying*

$$h(f(x), C(x)) \leq \frac{\theta}{2(8 - 2^p)} \|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 4.4 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{p-3}$  and we get the desired result. □

### 5. STABILITY OF THE QUARTIC SET-VALUED FUNCTIONAL EQUATION

Using the fixed point method, we define a quartic set-valued functional equation and prove the Hyers-Ulam stability of the quartic set-valued functional equation.

**Definition 5.1.** [36] Let  $f : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y)$ . The quartic set-valued functional equation is defined by

$$f(2x + y) \oplus f(2x - y) \oplus 6f(y) = 4f(x + y) \oplus 4f(x - y) \oplus 24f(x)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Every solution of the quartic set-valued functional equation is called a *quartic set-valued mapping*.

Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations

**Theorem 5.2.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq \frac{L}{16} \varphi(2x, 2y)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying  $f(0) = \{0\}$  and

$$h(f(2x + y) \oplus f(2x - y) \oplus 6f(y), 4f(x + y) \oplus 4f(x - y) \oplus 24f(x)) \leq \varphi(x, y) \tag{5.1}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique quartic set-valued mapping  $T : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), T(x)) \leq \frac{L}{32 - 32L} \varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* Let  $y = 0$  in (5.1). Since  $f(x)$  is convex, we get

$$h(2f(2x), 32f(x)) \leq \varphi(x, 0) \tag{5.2}$$

and

$$h\left(f(x), 16f\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right) \leq \frac{1}{2} \varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, 0\right) \leq \frac{L}{32} \varphi(x, 0) \tag{5.3}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Consider

$$S := \{g : g : X \rightarrow C_{cb}(Y), g(0) = \{0\}\}$$

and introduce the generalized metric on  $X$ ,

$$d(g, f) = \inf\{\mu \in (0, \infty) : h(g(x), f(x)) \leq \mu\varphi(x, 0), x \in X\},$$

where, as usual,  $\inf \emptyset = +\infty$ . It is easy to show that  $(S, d)$  is complete (see [16, Theorem 2.4] and [30, Lemma 2.1]).

Now we consider the linear mapping  $J : S \rightarrow S$  such that

$$Jg(x) := 16g\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

By the same reasoning as in the proof of Theorem 2.2, one can show that

$$d(Jg, Jf) \leq Ld(g, f)$$

for all  $g, f \in S$ .

It follows from (5.3) that  $d(f, Jf) \leq \frac{L}{32}$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.2. □

**Corollary 5.3.** Let  $p > 4$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying

$$h(f(2x + y) \oplus f(2x - y) \oplus 6f(y), 4f(x + y) \oplus 4f(x - y) \oplus 24f(x)) \leq \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p) \tag{5.4}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then there exists a unique quartic set-valued mapping  $T : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying

$$h(f(x), T(x)) \leq \frac{\theta}{2(2^p - 16)} \|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 5.2 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{4-p}$  and we get the desired result. □

S. Yun, C. Park, H. Azadi Kenary

**Theorem 5.4.** Let  $\varphi : X^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a function such that there exists an  $L < 1$  with

$$\varphi(x, y) \leq 16L\varphi\left(\frac{x}{2}, \frac{y}{2}\right)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying (5.1). Then there exists a unique quartic set-valued mapping  $T : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  such that

$$h(f(x), T(x)) \leq \frac{1}{32 - 32L}\varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* It follows from (5.2) that

$$h\left(f(x), \frac{1}{16}f(2x)\right) \leq \frac{1}{32}\varphi(x, 0)$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

The rest of the proof is similar to the proofs of Theorems 2.2 and 5.2. □

**Corollary 5.5.** Let  $4 > p > 0$  and  $\theta \geq 0$  be real numbers, and let  $X$  be a real normed space. Suppose that  $f : X \rightarrow (C_{cb}(Y), h)$  is a mapping satisfying (5.4). Then there exists a unique quartic set-valued mapping  $T : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying

$$h(f(x), T(x)) \leq \frac{\theta}{2(2^p - 16)}\|x\|^p$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 5.4 by taking

$$\varphi(x, y) := \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then we can choose  $L = 2^{p-4}$  and we get the desired result. □

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

S. Yun was supported by Hanshin University Research Grant.

#### REFERENCES

- [1] J. Aczel and J. Dhombres, *Functional Equations in Several Variables*, Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1989.
- [2] T. Aoki, *On the stability of the linear transformation in Banach spaces*, J. Math. Soc. Japan **2** (1950), 64–66.
- [3] K.J. Arrow and G. Debreu, *Existence of an equilibrium for a competitive economy*, Econometrica **22** (1954), 265–290.
- [4] J.P. Aubin and H. Frankow, *Set-Valued Analysis*, Birkhäuser, Boston, 1990.
- [5] R.J. Aumann, *Integrals of set-valued functions*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **12** (1965), 1–12.
- [6] T. Cardinali, K. Nikodem and F. Papalini, *Some results on stability and characterization of K-convexity of set-valued functions*, Ann. Polon. Math. **58** (1993), 185–192.
- [7] T. Cascales and J. Rodrigeuz, *Birkhoff integral for multi-valued functions*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **297** (2004), 540–560.
- [8] C. Castaing and M. Valadier, *Convex Analysis and Measurable Multifunctions*, Lect. Notes in Math. **580**, Springer, Berlin, 1977.
- [9] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, *Fixed points and the stability of Jensen’s functional equation*, J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math. **4**, no. 1, Art. ID 4 (2003).

## Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations

- [10] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, *On the stability of the Cauchy functional equation: a fixed point approach*, Grazer Math. Ber. **346** (2004), 43–52.
- [11] L. Cădariu and V. Radu, *Fixed point methods for the generalized stability of functional equations in a single variable*, Fixed Point Theory Appl. **2008**, Art. ID 749392 (2008).
- [12] P.W. Cholewa, *Remarks on the stability of functional equations*, Aequationes Math. **27** (1984), 76–86.
- [13] S. Czerwik, *On the stability of the quadratic mapping in normed spaces*, Abh. Math. Sem. Univ. Hamburg **62** (1992), 59–64.
- [14] G. Debreu, *Integration of correspondences*, Proceedings of Fifth Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability, Vol. II, Part I (1966), 351–372.
- [15] J. Diaz and B. Margolis, *A fixed point theorem of the alternative for contractions on a generalized complete metric space*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. **74** (1968), 305–309.
- [16] M. Eshaghi Gordji, C. Park and M.B. Savadkouhi, *The stability of a quartic type functional equation with the fixed point alternative*, Fixed Point Theory **11** (2010), 265–272.
- [17] M. Eshaghi Gordji and M.B. Savadkouhi, *Stability of a mixed type cubic-quartic functional equation in non-Archimedean spaces*, Appl. Math. Letters **23** (2010), 1198–1202.
- [18] P. Găvruta, *A generalization of the Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of approximately additive mappings*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **184** (1994), 431–436.
- [19] C. Hess, *Set-valued integration and set-valued probability theory: an overview*, in Handbook of Measure Theory, Vols. I, II, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 2002.
- [20] W. Hildenbrand, *Core and Equilibria of a Large Economy*, Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, 1974.
- [21] D.H. Hyers, *On the stability of the linear functional equation*, Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA **27** (1941), 222–224.
- [22] D.H. Hyers, G. Isac and Th.M. Rassias, *Stability of Functional Equations in Several Variables*, Birkhäuser, Basel, 1998.
- [23] G. Isac and Th.M. Rassias, *On the Hyers-Ulam stability of  $\psi$ -additive mappings*, J. Approx. Theory **72** (1993), 131–137.
- [24] G. Isac and Th.M. Rassias, *Stability of  $\psi$ -additive mappings: Applications to nonlinear analysis*, Internat. J. Math. Math. Sci. **19** (1996), 219–228.
- [25] K. Jun and H. Kim, *The generalized Hyers-Ulam-Rassias stability of a cubic functional equation*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **274** (2002), 867–878.
- [26] E. Klein and A. Thompson, *Theory of Correspondence*, Wiley, New York, 1984.
- [27] K. Lee, *Stability of functional equations related to set-valued functions* (preprint).
- [28] S. Lee, S. Im and I. Hwang, *Quartic functional equations*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **307** (2005), 387–394.
- [29] L.W. McKenzie, *On the existence of general equilibrium for a competitive market*, Econometrica **27** (1959), 54–71.
- [30] D. Miheţ and V. Radu, *On the stability of the additive Cauchy functional equation in random normed spaces*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **343** (2008), 567–572.
- [31] M. Mirzavaziri and M.S. Moslehian, *A fixed point approach to stability of a quadratic equation*, Bull. Braz. Math. Soc. **37** (2006), 361–376.
- [32] K. Nikodem, *On quadratic set-valued functions*, Publ. Math. Debrecen **30** (1984), 297–301.
- [33] K. Nikodem, *On Jensen's functional equation for set-valued functions*, Radovi Mat. **3** (1987), 23–33.
- [34] K. Nikodem, *Set-valued solutions of the Pexider functional equation*, Funkcialaj Ekvacioj **31** (1988), 227–231.
- [35] K. Nikodem, *K-Convex and K-Concave Set-Valued Functions*, Zeszyty Naukowe Nr. **559**, Lodz, 1989.
- [36] C. Park, *Approximation of set-valued functional equations* (preprint).
- [37] Y.J. Piao, *The existence and uniqueness of additive selection for  $(\alpha, \beta)$ - $(\beta, \alpha)$  type subadditive set-valued maps*, J. Northeast Normal University **41** (2009), 38–40.
- [38] D. Popa, *Additive selections of  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -subadditive set-valued maps*, Glas. Mat. Ser. III, **36 (56)** (2001), 11–16.

S. Yun, C. Park, H. Azadi Kenary

- [39] V. Radu, *The fixed point alternative and the stability of functional equations*, Fixed Point Theory **4** (2003), 91–96.
- [40] Th.M. Rassias, *On the stability of the linear mapping in Banach spaces*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. **72** (1978), 297–300.
- [41] Th.M. Rassias (Ed.), *Functional Equations and Inequalities*, Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht, 2000.
- [42] Th.M. Rassias, *On the stability of functional equations in Banach spaces*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **251** (2000), 264–284.
- [43] Th.M. Rassias, *On the stability of functional equations and a problem of Ulam*, Acta Math. Appl. **62** (2000), 23–130.
- [44] S. Schin, D. Ki, J. Chang and M. Kim, *Random stability of quadratic functional equations: a fixed point approach*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl. **4** (2011), 37–49.
- [45] S. Shagholi, M. Bavand Savadkouhi and M. Eshaghi Gordji, *Nearly ternary cubic homomorphism in ternary Fréchet algebras*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **13** (2011), 1106–1114.
- [46] S. Shagholi, M. Eshaghi Gordji and M. Bavand Savadkouhi, *Stability of ternary quadratic derivation on ternary Banach algebras*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **13** (2011), 1097–1105.
- [47] D. Shin, C. Park and Sh. Farhadabadi, *On the superstability of ternary Jordan  $C^*$ -homomorphisms*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **16** (2014), 964–973.
- [48] D. Shin, C. Park and Sh. Farhadabadi, *Stability and superstability of  $J^*$ -homomorphisms and  $J^*$ -derivations for a generalized Cauchy-Jensen equation*, J. Comput. Anal. Appl. **17** (2014), 125–134.
- [49] F. Skof, *Proprietà locali e approssimazione di operatori*, Rend. Sem. Mat. Fis. Milano **53** (1983), 113–129.
- [50] S.M. Ulam, *Problems in Modern Mathematics*, Chapter VI, Science ed., Wiley, New York, 1940.

SUNGSIK YUN

DEPARTMENT OF FINANCIAL MATHEMATICS, HANSHIN UNIVERSITY, GYEONGGI-DO 18101, KOREA

*E-mail address:* [ssyun@hs.ac.kr](mailto:ssyun@hs.ac.kr)

CHOONKIL PARK

RESEARCH INSTITUTE FOR NATURAL SCIENCES, HANYANG UNIVERSITY, SEOUL 04763, KOREA

*E-mail address:* [baak@hanyang.ac.kr](mailto:baak@hanyang.ac.kr)

HASSAN AZADI KENARY

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, COLLEGE OF SCIENCE, YASOUJ UNIVERSITY, YASOUJ 75914-353, IRAN

*E-mail address:* [azadi@mail.yu.ac.ir](mailto:azadi@mail.yu.ac.ir)



# On precompactness of the Hausdorff fuzzy metric on closed sets

Chang-qing Li<sup>a, \*</sup>, Yan-lan Zhang<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>School of Mathematics and Statistics, Minnan Normal University,  
Zhangzhou, Fujian 363000, China

<sup>b</sup>College of Computer, Minnan Normal University,  
Zhangzhou, Fujian 363000, China

Email: helen\_smile0320@163.com, zyl\_1983\_2004@163.com

August 24, 2016

In the paper, we construct a Hausdorff fuzzy metric on the family of nonempty closed subsets of a stationary and F-bounded fuzzy metric space. Using the construction of the Hausdorff fuzzy metric, we prove three equivalent characterizations for the given fuzzy metric space to be precompact. Furthermore, several examples are given.

**Keywords:** Fuzzy metric, Continuous t-norm, The Hausdorff fuzzy metric, Closed subset, Precompact.

**AMS Subject Classifications:** 54A40, 54B20, 54E35

## 1 Introduction

Fuzzy metric is an important notion in Fuzzy Topology. Many authors have introduced the concept of fuzzy metric from different points of view [2, 3, 12, 13]. In particular, George and Veeramani [3] obtained the concept of fuzzy metric with the help of continuous t-norms in 1994. Later, it was proved that the topological space induced by the fuzzy metric space is metrizable in [8]. This version of fuzzy metric determines the class of spaces that are tightly connected with the class of metrizable topological spaces. Hence it is interesting to study the version of fuzzy metric. Some contributions to the study of fuzzy metric spaces can be found in [4, 5, 6, 14, 15, 16, 19, 20].

In order to study the hyperspaces in a fuzzy metric space, Rodríguez-López and Romaguera [17] gave a definition of Hausdorff fuzzy metric on the family

---

\*Corresponding author.

This work was supported by Grants from the National Natural Science Foundation of China (Nos. 11526109, 11471153, 11571158, 61379021), Natural Science Foundation of Fujian (Nos. 2016J01671, 2015J05011, JK2014028), and the outstanding youth foundation of the Education Department of Fujian Province. .

of nonempty compact sets. Unfortunately, the Hausdorff fuzzy metric defined by the authors does not provide a fuzzy metric when one consider the family of nonempty closed and F-bounded subsets of a given fuzzy metric space. In [17], Rodríguez-López and Romaguera illustrated the result above with the help of an example. It is a nature problem to explore under what condition the Hausdorff fuzzy metric defined by Rodríguez-López and Romaguera on the family of nonempty closed and F-bounded subsets of a given fuzzy metric space can provide a fuzzy metric. This is done in the present paper.

We construct a Hausdorff fuzzy metric on the family of nonempty closed subsets of a stationary and F-bounded fuzzy metric space. Also, we prove three necessary and sufficient conditions for the given fuzzy metric space to be precompact. Moreover, we give some illustrative examples.

## 2 Preliminaries

Throughout the paper the letter  $\mathbf{N}$  shall denote the set of all nature numbers. Our basic reference for general topology is [1].

**Definition 2.1 [3]** A binary operation  $*$  :  $[0, 1] \times [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 1]$  is a *continuous t-norm* if it satisfies the following conditions:

- (i)  $*$  is associative and commutative;
- (ii)  $*$  is continuous;
- (iii)  $a * 1 = a$  for all  $a \in [0, 1]$ ;
- (iv)  $a * b \leq c * d$  whenever  $a \leq c$  and  $b \leq d$ , and  $a, b, c, d \in [0, 1]$ .

The following are examples of  $t$ -norms:  $a * b = \min\{a, b\}$ ;  $a * b = a \cdot b$ ;  $a * b = \max\{a + b - 1, 0\}$ .

**Definition 2.2 [3]** A 3-tuple  $(X, M, *)$  is said to be a *fuzzy metric space* if  $X$  is an arbitrary set,  $*$  is a continuous  $t$ -norm and  $M$  is a fuzzy set on  $X \times X \times (0, \infty)$  satisfying the following conditions for all  $x, y, z \in X$  and  $s, t \in (0, \infty)$ :

- (i)  $M(x, y, t) > 0$ ;
- (ii)  $M(x, y, t) = 1$  if and only if  $x = y$ ;
- (iii)  $M(x, y, t) = M(y, x, t)$ ;
- (iv)  $M(x, y, t) * M(y, z, s) \leq M(x, z, t + s)$ ;
- (v) the function  $M(x, y, \cdot) : (0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, 1]$  is continuous.

If  $(X, M, *)$  is a fuzzy metric space, we will say that  $(M, *)$  is a fuzzy metric on  $X$ .

**Definition 2.3 [3]** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space and let  $r \in (0, 1), t > 0$  and  $x \in X$ . The set

$$B_M(x, r, t) = \{y \in X | M(x, y, t) > 1 - r\}$$

is called the *open ball with center  $x$  and radius  $r$  with respect to  $t$* .

Obviously,  $\{B_M(x, r, t) | x \in X, t > 0, r \in (0, 1)\}$  forms a base of a topology in  $X$ . The topology is denoted by  $\tau_M$  and is known to be metrizable (see [8]).

**Lemma 2.4 [3]** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space. Then, for each  $x \in X$ ,  $\{B_M(x, \frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n}) | n \in \mathbf{N}\}$  is a neighborhood base at  $x$  for the topology  $\tau_M$ .

**Definition 2.5 [3]** Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. Define  $a * b = ab$  for all  $a, b \in [0, 1]$ , and let  $M_d$  be the function on  $X \times X \times (0, \infty)$  defined by

$$M_d(x, y, t) = \frac{t}{t + d(x, y)}.$$

Then  $(X, M_d, \cdot)$  is a fuzzy metric space and  $(M_d, \cdot)$  is called *the standard fuzzy metric induced by  $d$* .

**Definition 2.6 [3]** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space. A subset  $A$  of  $X$  is said to be *F-bounded* if there exist  $t > 0$  and  $0 < r < 1$  such that  $M(x, y, t) > 1 - r$  for all  $x, y \in A$ .

We call  $(X, M, *)$  a *F-bounded fuzzy metric space* provided that  $X$  is F-bounded. Clearly, a subset of an F-bounded fuzzy metric space is F-bounded.

**Definition 2.7 [10]** A fuzzy metric space  $(X, M, *)$  is said to be *stationary* if  $M$  does not depend on  $t$ , i.e. if for each  $x, y \in X$ , the function  $M(x, y, \cdot)$  is constant. In the case we write  $M(x, y)$  and  $B_M(x, r)$  instead of  $M(x, y, t)$  and  $B_M(x, r, t)$ , respectively.

**Lemma 2.8 [17]** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space. Then  $M$  is a continuous function on  $X \times X \times (0, \infty)$ .

### 3 The Hausdorff fuzzy metric on $\text{Cld}(X)$

Given a fuzzy metric space  $(X, M, *)$ , we will denote by  $\mathcal{P}(X)$ ,  $\text{Cld}(X)$  and  $\text{Fin}(X)$ , the set of nonempty subsets, the set of nonempty closed subsets and the set of nonempty finite subsets of  $(X, \tau_M)$ , respectively. For every  $C \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ ,  $a \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , let  $M(a, C, t) := \sup_{c \in C} M(a, c, t)$ ,  $M(C, a, t) := \sup_{c \in C} M(c, a, t)$  (see Definition 2.4 of [20]). It is clear that  $M(a, C, t) = M(C, a, t)$ .

**Lemma 3.1** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space,  $a, c \in X$ ,  $D \in \mathcal{P}(X)$  and  $t, s \in (0, \infty)$ . Then  $M(a, D, t + s) \geq M(a, c, t) * M(c, D, s)$ .

**Proof** Note that, for each  $d \in D$ ,

$$M(a, D, t + s) \geq M(a, d, t + s) \geq M(a, c, t) * M(c, d, s).$$

It follows from continuity of  $*$  that

$$M(a, D, t + s) \geq M(a, c, t) * M(c, D, s).$$

Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space,  $A, C \in \text{Cld}(X)$  and  $t > 0$ , define  $H_M: \text{Cld}(X) \times \text{Cld}(X) \times (0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, 1]$  by

$$H_M(A, C, t) = \min\{\inf_{a \in A} M(a, C, t), \inf_{c \in C} M(A, c, t)\}.$$

If  $(X, M, *)$  is a stationary fuzzy metric space, then we write  $H_M(A, C)$ ,  $M(a, C)$  and  $M(A, c)$  instead of  $H_M(A, C, t)$ ,  $M(a, C, t)$  and  $M(A, c, t)$ , respectively.

**Theorem 3.2** *Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a stationary and F-bounded fuzzy metric space. Then  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is a fuzzy metric space.*

**Proof** Let  $A, C, D \in \text{Cld}(X)$ .

Obviously, (i), (ii), (iii) and (v) in Definition 2.2 hold.

Now, we are going to prove that (iv) in Definition 2.2 is satisfied, i.e.,  $H_M(A, D) \geq H_M(A, C) * H_M(C, D)$ . Let  $a \in A$ . Then we can choose a sequence  $\{c_n^a\}_{n \in \mathbf{N}}$  in  $C$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} M(a, c_n^a) = M(a, C).$$

Since  $\{M(c_n^a, D)\}_{n \in \mathbf{N}}$  is a sequence in  $[0, 1]$ , there is a subsequence  $\{c_{n_k}^a\}_{k \in \mathbf{N}}$  of  $\{c_n^a\}_{n \in \mathbf{N}}$  such that the sequence  $\{M(c_{n_k}^a, D)\}_{k \in \mathbf{N}}$  converges to some point of  $[0, 1]$ . It follows from Lemma 3.1 that

$$M(a, D) \geq M(a, c_{n_k}^a) * M(c_{n_k}^a, D)$$

for every  $c_{n_k}^a \in \{c_{n_l}^a \mid l \in \mathbf{N}\}$ . Therefore, by continuity of  $*$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} M(a, D) &\geq \lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty} M(a, c_{n_k}^a) * \lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty} M(c_{n_k}^a, D) \\ &= M(a, C) * \lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty} M(c_{n_k}^a, D). \end{aligned}$$

According to continuity of  $*$ , we deduce that

$$\begin{aligned} \inf_{a \in A} M(a, D) &\geq \inf_{a \in A} M(a, C) * \inf_{a \in A} \lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty} M(c_{n_k}^a, D) \\ &\geq \inf_{a \in A} M(a, C) * \inf_{a \in A} \{M(c_{n_k}^a, D) \mid k \in \mathbf{N}\} \\ &\geq \inf_{a \in A} M(a, C) * \inf_{c \in C} M(c, D) \\ &\geq H_M(A, C) * H_M(C, D). \end{aligned}$$

Analogously, we get

$$\inf_{d \in D} M(A, d) \geq H_M(A, C) * H_M(C, D).$$

Hence

$$H_M(A, D) \geq H_M(A, C) * H_M(C, D).$$

$(H_M, *)$  will be called *the Hausdorff fuzzy metric on  $\text{Cld}(X)$* .

Next we will give two examples.

**Example 3.3** Let  $X = (1, 10]$ . Denote  $a * b = a \cdot b$  for all  $a, b \in [0, 1]$ . Define  $M$  by

$$M(x, y, t) = \frac{\min\{x, y\}}{\max\{x, y\}}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Then  $(X, M, *)$  is a stationary and F-bounded fuzzy metric space (see [7]). So, by Theorem 3.2,  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is a fuzzy metric space.

**Example 3.4** Let  $X = [3, 5]$ . Denote  $a * b = \max\{a + b - 1, 0\}$  for all  $a, b \in [0, 1]$  and let  $M$  be a fuzzy set on  $X \times X \times (0, \infty)$  defined as follows:

$$M(x, y, t) = \begin{cases} 1 & x = y, \\ \frac{1}{x} + \frac{1}{y} & x \neq y, \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Then  $(X, M, *)$  is a stationary and F-bounded fuzzy metric space (see [18]). Thus, according to Theorem 3.2,  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is a fuzzy metric space.

More examples of stationary and F-bounded fuzzy metric spaces may be found in [7, 11, 18].

### 4 Precompactness of the Hausdorff fuzzy metric

We start this section by recalling the concept of precompact.

**Definition 4.1** [8] A fuzzy metric space  $(X, M, *)$  is called *precompact* if for each  $r \in (0, 1)$  and  $t > 0$ , there is a finite subset  $A$  of  $X$  such that  $X = \bigcup_{a \in A} B_M(a, r, t)$ .

**Theorem 4.2** Let  $Y$  be a dense subspace of a stationary and F-bounded fuzzy metric space  $(X, M, *)$ . Then  $\text{Fin}(Y)$  is dense in  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  if and only if  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact.

**Proof** Assume that  $\text{Fin}(Y)$  is dense in  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$ . Let  $r \in (0, 1)$ . Since  $\text{Fin}(Y) \subseteq \text{Fin}(X)$ , we get

$$\text{Fin}(X) \cap B_{H_M}(X, r) \neq \emptyset.$$

Take  $A \in \text{Fin}(X) \cap B_{H_M}(X, r)$ . Then  $A \in \text{Fin}(X)$  and  $H_M(X, A) > 1 - r$ . Hence

$$\inf_{x \in X} M(x, A) > 1 - r.$$

Let  $x \in X$ . Then  $M(x, A) > 1 - r$ . Since  $A \in \text{Fin}(X)$ , there exists an  $a \in A$  such that

$$M(x, a) = M(x, A) > 1 - r.$$

We have

$$x \in B_M(a, r).$$

So

$$X \subset \bigcup_{a \in A} B_M(a, r).$$

It follows that  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact.

Conversely, assume that  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact. Let  $D \in \text{Cld}(X)$  and  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$ . Then, by the continuity of  $*$ , there exists a  $\delta \in (0, \varepsilon)$  such that

$$(1 - \delta) * (1 - \delta) > 1 - \varepsilon.$$

We only need to verify that  $\text{Fin}(Y) \cap B_{H_M}(D, \varepsilon) \neq \emptyset$ . Since  $(X, M, *)$  is pre-compact, there exists a  $C = \{c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n\} \in \text{Fin}(X)$  such that

$$X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n B_M(c_i, \delta).$$

Now, we can find  $C' = \{c_{n_1}, c_{n_2}, \dots, c_{n_k}\} \subset C$  such that

$$D \subset \bigcup_{i=1}^k B_M(c_{n_i}, \delta)$$

and

$$D \cap B_M(c_{n_i}, \delta) \neq \emptyset (i = 1, 2, \dots, k).$$

Take  $a_{n_i} \in D \cap B_M(c_{n_i}, \delta)$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, k$ ). Denote  $A = \{a_{n_1}, a_{n_2}, \dots, a_{n_k}\}$ . Since  $Y$  is a dense subspace of  $X$ , we can find an  $e_{n_i} \in B_M(c_{n_i}, \delta) \cap Y$  for every  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, k\}$ . So  $E = \{e_{n_1}, e_{n_2}, \dots, e_{n_k}\} \in \text{Fin}(Y)$ . For  $e_{n_i} \in E$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, k$ ), we have

$$M(D, e_{n_i}) \geq M(a_{n_i}, e_{n_i}) \geq M(a_{n_i}, c_{n_i}) * M(c_{n_i}, e_{n_i}) \geq (1 - \delta) * (1 - \delta) > 1 - \varepsilon.$$

Hence

$$\inf_{e \in E} M(D, e) = \min\{M(D, e_{n_i}) | i = 1, 2, \dots, k\} > 1 - \varepsilon.$$

On the other hand, let  $d \in D$ . Then there exists a  $c_{n_i} \in C'$  such that

$$d \in B_M(c_{n_i}, \delta).$$

Hence

$$M(d, E) \geq M(d, e_{n_i}) \geq M(d, c_{n_i}) * M(c_{n_i}, e_{n_i}) \geq (1 - \delta) * (1 - \delta).$$

So

$$\inf_{d \in D} M(d, E) \geq (1 - \delta) * (1 - \delta) > 1 - \varepsilon.$$

Hence

$$H_M(D, E) = \min\{\inf_{d \in D} M(d, E), \inf_{e \in E} M(D, e)\} > 1 - \varepsilon,$$

that is,  $E \in B_{H_M}(D, \varepsilon)$ . Consequently,

$$E \in \text{Fin}(Y) \cap B_{H_M}(D, \varepsilon).$$

We complete the proof.

Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space and  $A \subset X$ . We will denote by  $M|_{A \times A \times (0, \infty)}$  the restriction of  $M$  on  $A \times A \times (0, \infty)$ . It is easy to see that  $M|_{A \times A \times (0, \infty)}$  is a fuzzy metric on  $A$ . We will simply write  $M|_A$  instead of  $M|_{A \times A \times (0, \infty)}$  when confusion is not possible.

**Lemma 4.3** *Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a precompact fuzzy metric space and  $A \subset X$ . Then  $(A, M|_A, *)$  is precompact.*

**Proof** Let  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$  and  $t > 0$ . Then there exists a  $\delta \in (0, \varepsilon)$  such that  $(1 - \delta) * (1 - \delta) > 1 - \varepsilon$ . Because of precompactness of  $(X, M, *)$ , we can find finite points  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n$  in  $X$  such that

$$X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n B_M(x_i, \delta, \frac{t}{2}).$$

Since  $A \subset X$ , there exists  $\{x_{n_1}, x_{n_2}, \dots, x_{n_k}\} \subset \{x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n\}$  such that

$$A \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^k B_M(x_{n_j}, \delta, \frac{t}{2})$$

and

$$A \cap B_M(x_{n_j}, \delta, \frac{t}{2}) \neq \emptyset (j = 1, 2, \dots, k).$$

Choose  $y_{n_j} \in A \cap B_M(x_{n_j}, \delta, \frac{t}{2})$  ( $j = 1, 2, \dots, k$ ). Then, for each  $z \in B_M(x_{n_j}, \delta, \frac{t}{2})$ , we have

$$M(z, y_{n_j}, t) \geq M(z, x_{n_j}, \frac{t}{2}) * M(x_{n_j}, y_{n_j}, \frac{t}{2}) \geq (1 - \delta) * (1 - \delta) > 1 - \varepsilon.$$

So

$$B_M(x_{n_j}, \delta, \frac{t}{2}) \subset B_M(y_{n_j}, \varepsilon, t).$$

Hence

$$A \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^k B_M(x_{n_j}, \delta, \frac{t}{2}) \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^k B_M(y_{n_j}, \varepsilon, t).$$

Whence

$$A = (\bigcup_{j=1}^k B_M(y_{n_j}, \varepsilon, t)) \cap A = \bigcup_{j=1}^k (B_M(y_{n_j}, \varepsilon, t) \cap A) = \bigcup_{j=1}^k B_{M|_A}(y_{n_j}, \varepsilon, t).$$

We are done.

**Theorem 4.4** *Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a stationary and  $F$ -bounded fuzzy metric space. Then  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is precompact if and only if  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact.*

**Proof** Suppose that  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is precompact. For each  $x, y \in X$ , we have  $H_M(\{x\}, \{y\}) = M(x, y)$ . So we can regard  $X$  as a subset of  $\text{Cld}(X)$  and  $M$  as  $H_M|_{\{\{x\} | x \in X\}}$ . It follows from Lemma 4.3 that  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact.

Conversely, suppose that  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact. Let  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$  and  $D \in \text{Cld}(X)$ . Then, by precompactness of  $(X, M, *)$ , we can find an  $F \in \text{Fin}(X)$  such that

$$X = \bigcup_{x \in F} B_M(x, \frac{\varepsilon}{2}).$$

Therefore, there exists an  $F_D \subset F$  such that

$$D \subset \bigcup_{x \in F_D} B_M(x, \frac{\varepsilon}{2}).$$

Also, we can find  $x_D \in B_M(x, \frac{\varepsilon}{2}) \cap D$  for every  $x \in F_D$ . Note that there exists an  $x_y \in F_D$  such that

$$y \in B_M(x_y, \frac{\varepsilon}{2})$$

for every  $y \in D$ . It follows that

$$M(y, F_D) \geq M(y, x_y) > 1 - \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$

Hence

$$\inf_{y \in D} M(y, F_D) \geq 1 - \frac{\varepsilon}{2} > 1 - \varepsilon.$$

On the other hand, for each  $x \in F_D$ , we get

$$M(D, x) \geq M(x_D, x) > 1 - \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$

Hence

$$\inf_{x \in F_D} M(D, x) \geq 1 - \frac{\varepsilon}{2} > 1 - \varepsilon.$$

So

$$H_M(D, F_D) > 1 - \varepsilon,$$

i.e.,  $D \in B_{H_M}(F_D, \varepsilon)$ . Since  $F$  is a finite set, we see that  $\mathcal{F} = \{F_D | D \in \text{Cld}(X)\}$  is a finite family. Observe that

$$\text{Cld}(X) = \bigcup_{F_D \in \mathcal{F}} B_{H_M}(F_D, \varepsilon).$$

It follows that  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is precompact.

**Definition 4.5** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space,  $Y \subset X$ ,  $r \in (0, 1)$  and  $t > 0$ .  $Y$  is said to be *fuzzy  $r$  discrete with respect to  $t$*  if  $M(x, y, t) < 1 - r$  whenever  $x, y \in Y$  and  $x \neq y$ .

**Definition 4.6** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space and  $Y \subset X$ .  $Y$  is called a *fuzzy uniformly discrete set* provided that there exist  $r \in (0, 1)$  and  $t > 0$  such that  $Y$  is fuzzy  $r$  discrete with respect to  $t$ .

According to Zorn's lemma, it is straightforward to show that, by the inclusion relationship of the sets,  $X$  has a maximal subset which is fuzzy  $r$  discrete with respect to  $t$  for all  $r \in (0, 1)$  and  $t > 0$ .

**Lemma 4.7** Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space and  $Y$  be a fuzzy uniformly discrete subset of  $X$ . Then  $Y$  is a closed set in  $(X, \tau_M)$ .



**Proof** By assumption, we can find some  $r_0 \in (0, 1)$  and  $t_0 > 0$  such that  $Y$  is fuzzy  $r_0$  discrete with respect to  $t_0$ . According to the continuity of  $*$ , there exists a  $\varepsilon \in (0, r_0)$  such that

$$(1 - \varepsilon) * (1 - \varepsilon) > 1 - r_0.$$

Let  $x \notin Y$ . To complete our proof, it suffices to prove that there exists a open set  $U$  of  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $U \cap Y = \emptyset$ . For every  $y, z \in B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2})$ , we have

$$M(y, z, t_0) \geq M(x, y, \frac{t_0}{2}) * M(x, z, \frac{t_0}{2}) \geq (1 - \varepsilon) * (1 - \varepsilon) > 1 - r_0.$$

So  $B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2})$  contains at most one point of  $Y$ . If  $B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap Y = \emptyset$ , then  $B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2})$  is the required open set. If  $B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap Y = \{a\}$ , then, by the Hausdorffness of  $(X, M, *)$ , we can choose an  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$a \notin B_M(x, \frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n}).$$

So we get

$$x \in B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap B_M(x, \frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n}),$$

with

$$B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap B_M(x, \frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n}) \cap Y = \emptyset,$$

which implies that  $B_M(x, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap B_M(x, \frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n})$  is the required open set. We are done.

**Lemma 4.8** *Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a fuzzy metric space and  $Y$  be an uncountable fuzzy uniformly discrete subset of  $X$ . Then  $X$  is not separable.*

**Proof** Suppose that  $X$  is separable. Then we take a countable and dense subset  $A$  in  $X$ . According to assumption, we can find some  $r_0 \in (0, 1)$  and  $t_0 > 0$  such that  $M(x, y, t_0) < 1 - r_0$  for all  $x, y \in Y$  and  $x \neq y$ . According to continuity of  $*$ , there exists a  $\varepsilon \in (0, r_0)$  such that

$$(1 - \varepsilon) * (1 - \varepsilon) > 1 - r_0.$$

Pick  $a, b \in Y$ , with  $a \neq b$ . We conclude that

$$B_M(a, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap B_M(b, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) = \emptyset.$$

Indeed, otherwise, we can take a  $c \in B_M(a, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap B_M(b, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2})$ . Then

$$M(a, b, t_0) \geq M(a, c, \frac{t_0}{2}) * M(c, b, \frac{t_0}{2}) \geq (1 - \varepsilon) * (1 - \varepsilon) > 1 - r_0,$$

which contradicts  $M(a, b, t_0) < 1 - r_0$ . So  $\{B_M(y, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) | y \in Y\}$  is an uncountable and pair-wise disjoint open family. Since  $A$  is dense in  $X$ , we see that

$B_M(y, \varepsilon, \frac{t_0}{2}) \cap A \neq \emptyset$  for all  $y \in Y$ . This shows that  $A$  is uncountable, which is a contradiction. We complete the proof.

**Lemma 4.9 [8]** *Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a precompact fuzzy metric space. Then it is separable.*

**Theorem 4.10** *Let  $(X, M, *)$  be a stationary and  $F$ -bounded fuzzy metric space. Then  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact if and only if  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is separable.*

**Proof** Suppose that  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact. then, according to Theorem 4.4, we deduce that  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is precompact. So, by Lemma 4.9, we see that  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is separable.

Conversely, Let  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  be separable. Suppose that  $(X, M, *)$  fails to be precompact. Then there exists an infinite fuzzy uniformly discrete subset  $Y$  of  $X$ . Observe that  $\mathcal{P}(Y)$  is the set of nonempty subsets of  $Y$ . Then  $\mathcal{P}(Y)$  is uncountable. Take  $A, C \in \mathcal{P}(Y)$ . Then, by Lemma 4.7, we see that  $A, C \in \text{Cld}(X)$ . Now, for each  $a \in A$  and  $c \in C$ , we can find  $r_0 \in (0, 1)$  such that

$$M(a, c) < 1 - r_0.$$

So

$$M(a, C) \leq 1 - r_0.$$

It follows that

$$\inf_{a \in A} M(a, C) \leq 1 - r_0.$$

Similarly, we obtain

$$\inf_{c \in C} M(A, c) \leq 1 - r_0.$$

Hence

$$H_M(A, C) \leq 1 - r_0 < 1 - \frac{r_0}{2},$$

which implies that  $\mathcal{P}(Y)$  is a fuzzy uniformly discrete subset of  $\text{Cld}(X)$ . Thus, by Lemma 4.8,  $\text{Cld}(X)$  fails to be separable, which is a contradiction. Consequently,  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact.

From Theorem 4.2, Theorem 4.4 and Theorem 4.10 we immediately deduce the next corollary.

**Corollary 4.11** *Let  $Y$  be a dense subspace of a stationary and  $F$ -bounded fuzzy metric space  $(X, M, *)$ . Then the following are equivalent.*

- (i)  $(X, M, *)$  is precompact.
- (ii)  $\text{Fin}(Y)$  is dense in  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$ .
- (iii)  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is precompact.
- (iv)  $(\text{Cld}(X), H_M, *)$  is separable.

## References

- [1] R. Engelking, *General Topology*, PWN-Polish Science Publishers, warsaw, 1977.
- [2] M. A. Erceg, Metric spaces in fuzzy set theory, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 69 (1) (1979) 205–230.
- [3] A. George, P. Veeramani, On some resules in fuzzy metric spaces, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 64 (3) (1994) 395–399.
- [4] A. George, P. Veeramani, Some theorems in fuzzy metric spaces, *J. Fuzzy Math.* 3 (1995) 933–940.
- [5] A. George, P. Veeramani, On some resules of analysis for fuzzy metric spaces, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 90 (3) (1997) 365–368.
- [6] V. Gregori, A. López-Crevillén, S. Morillas, A. Sapena, On convergence in fuzzy metric spaces, *Topology and its Application* 156 (18) (2009) 3002–3006.
- [7] V. Gregori, S. Morillas, A. Sapena, Example of fuzzy metrics and applications, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 170 (1) (2011) 95–111.
- [8] V. Gregori, S. Romaguera, Some properties of fuzzy metric spaces, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 115 (3) (2000) 485–489.
- [9] V. Gregori, S. Romaguera, On completion of fuzzy metric spaces, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 130 (3) (2002) 399–404.
- [10] V. Gregori, S. Romaguera, Characterizing completable fuzzy metric spaces, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 144 (3) (2004) 411–420.
- [11] V. Gregori, S. Romaguera, A. Sapena, Uniform continuity in fuzzy metric spaces, *Rend. Istit. Mat. Univ. Trieste*, 32 suppl.2 (2001), 81–88.
- [12] O. Kaleva, S. Seikkala, On fuzzy metric spaces, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 12 (3) (1984) 215–229.
- [13] I. Kramosil, J. Michalek, Fuzzy metric and statistical metric spaces, *Kybernetika* 11 (1975) 336–344.
- [14] C. Q. Li, On some results of metrics induced by a fuzzy ultrametric, *Filomat*, 27 (6) (2013) 1133–1140.
- [15] C. Q. Li, Some properties of intuitionstic fuzzy metric spaces, *Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications*, 16 (4) (2014) 670–677.
- [16] C. Q. Li, Some properties of the Hausdorff fuzzy metric on finite sets, *Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications*, 19 (2) (2015) 359–364.
- [17] J. Rodríguez-López, S. Romaguera, The Hausdorff fuzzy metric on compact sets, *Fuzzy Sets and Systems* 147 (2) (2004) 273–283.
- [18] A.Sapena, A contribution to the study of fuzzy metric spaces, *Applied General Topology* 2 (1) (2001) 63–75.
- [19] A.Savchenko, M.Zarichnyi, Fuzzy ultrametries on the set of probability measures, *Topology* 48 (2–4) (2009) 130–136.
- [20] P.Veeramani, Best approximation in fuzzy metric spaces, *J. Fuzzy Math.* 9 (2001) 75–80.

# Semilocal convergence of a modified Chebyshev-like's method for solving nonlinear equations under generalized weak condition \*

Lin Zheng <sup>† 1, 2</sup>

1. School of Statistics and Applied Mathematics, Anhui University of Finance and Economics, Bengbu 233030, China;

2. Department of Mathematics, Shanghai University, Shanghai 200444, China

---

**Abstract:** In this paper, the semilocal convergence of the modified Chebyshev-like's method is established by using recurrence relations under generalized weak condition. We prove an existence-uniqueness theorem and give a priori error bound which demonstrates the R-order convergence of the method. Moreover, the dynamical behavior of this method is also studied. Finally, numerical examples are presented to demonstrate our approach.

*Keywords:* Nonlinear equations; Chebyshev-like's method; Recurrence relations; Semilocal convergence; A priori error bounds; Dynamics.

---

## 1 Introduction

A number of problems arisen from scientific and engineering areas often needs to find the solution of nonlinear equations in Banach spaces

$$F(x) = 0, \tag{1.1}$$

where  $F$  is a third-order Fréchet-differentiable operator defined on a convex subset  $\Omega$  of a Banach space  $X$  with values in a Banach space  $Y$ .

Generally, iterative methods are often used to solve this problem [1]. Newton's method being a second-order method is one of best known of these methods. The convergence of Newton's method in Banach spaces was established by Kantorovich in [2]. The convergence of the sequence obtained by the iterative expression is derived from the convergence of majorizing sequences. This technique has been used by many authors in order to establish the order of convergence of the variants of Newton's methods [3-9]. An alternative approach is developed to establish this convergence by using recurrence relations. The approach is also a very popular technique to

---

\*The work are supported by National Natural Science Foundation of China (11371243, 11301001, 61300048), Natural Science Foundation of Universities of Anhui Province (KJ2014A003, KJ2014A223).

<sup>†</sup>Corresponding author.

E-mail addresses: hbzhenglin@126.com.

establish the convergence of iterative methods. For example, it has been successfully applied to the convergence analysis of Newton’s method and some high-order methods [10-23].

In [9], we introduce a modified Chebyshev-like’s method given by

$$x_{n+1} = x_n - \left[ I + \frac{1}{2}K_F(x_n) + \frac{1}{2}K_F^2(x_n) \right] \Gamma_n F(x_n), \tag{1.2}$$

where  $\Gamma_n = [F'(x_n)]^{-1}$ ,  $K_F(x_n) = \Gamma_n F''(x_n) \Gamma_n F(x_n)$  and  $u_n = x_n - \frac{1}{3} \Gamma_n F(x_n)$ .

By assuming that

- (A1)  $\Gamma_0$  exist and  $\|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \leq \eta$ ,
- (A2)  $\|\Gamma_0\| \leq \beta$ ,
- (A3)  $\|F''(x)\| \leq M, x \in \Omega$ ,
- (A4)  $\|F'''(x)\| \leq N, x \in \Omega$ ,
- (A5)  $\|F'''(x) - F'''(y)\| \leq L\|x - y\|, \forall x, y \in \Omega$ ,

we have analyzed the semilocal convergence of the method given by (1.2) by majorizing sequences and proved the R-order is improved to four, the computation efficiency and error estimate were also given. Numerical applications shows this method can solve some equations successfully.

But under assumptions (A1)-(A5), we can not study the solution of some equations. Such as the nonlinear integral equation of mixed Hammerstein type, which is given by

$$x(s) + \sum_{i=1}^m \int_a^b G_i(s, t) H_i(x(t)) dt = u(s), \quad s \in [a, b], \tag{1.3}$$

where  $-\infty < a < b < \infty$ ,  $u, H_i$  and  $G_i$ , for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ , are known functions and  $x$  is a solution to be determined. The problem is from the dynamic model of a chemical reactor [24]. On the condition that  $H_i'''(x(t))$  is  $(L_i, q_i)$ -Hölder continuous in  $\Omega$ ,  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ , then corresponding operator  $F : \Omega \subseteq C[0, 1] \rightarrow C[0, 1]$ ,

$$[F(x)](s) = x(s) + \sum_{i=1}^m \int_a^b G_i(s, t) H_i(x(t)) dt - u(s), \quad s \in [a, b], \tag{1.4}$$

is such that its third Fréchet derivative is neither Lipschitz continuous nor Hölder continuous in  $\Omega$  while, for an example, we consider the max-norm. For this case,

$$\|F'''(x) - F'''(y)\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^m L_i \|x - y\|^{q_i}, \quad L_i \geq 0, q_i \in [0, 1], \quad x, y \in \Omega. \tag{1.5}$$

Because of the importance of nonlinear integral equation of mixed Hammerstein type, several authors [18-20] have considered a mild condition

$$\|F'''(x) - F'''(y)\| \leq \omega(\|x - y\|), \quad x, y \in \Omega, \tag{1.6}$$

where  $\omega(z)$  is nondecreasing continuous real valued function for  $z > 0$ , such that  $\omega(0) \geq 0$ , on  $F'''$  to study the semilocal convergence of some iterative methods.

In the paper, the semilocal convergence of the modified Chebyshev-like’s method is established by using recurrence relations under the assumption that  $F'''$  satisfies the  $\omega$ -continuity condition (1.6), An existence-uniqueness theorem is also established for the solution along with its a priori error bounds. Moreover, the dynamical behavior of modified Chebyshev-like’s method is also studied. Finally numerical examples are presented to demonstrate our approach.

## 2 Recurrence relations

Let  $x_0 \in \Omega$  and the nonlinear operator  $F : \Omega \subset X \rightarrow Y$  be continuously third-order Fréchet differentiable where  $\Omega$  is an open set and  $X$  and  $Y$  are Banach spaces. We assume that

(C1)  $\Gamma_0$  exist and  $\|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \leq \eta$ ,

(C2)  $\|\Gamma_0\| \leq \beta$ ,

(C3)  $\|F''(x)\| \leq M, x \in \Omega$ ,

(C4)  $\|F'''(x)\| \leq N, x \in \Omega$ ,

(C5)  $\|F'''(x) - F'''(y)\| \leq \omega(\|x - y\|), \forall x, y \in \Omega$ , where  $\omega(z)$  is non-decreasing continuous real function for  $z > 0$  and satisfy  $\omega(0) \geq 0$ ,

(C6) there exists a non-negative real function  $\varphi(t) \leq 1$ , such that  $\omega(tz) \leq \varphi(t)\omega(z)$ , for  $t \in [0, 1], z \in (0, +\infty)$ .

Notice that condition (C6) is not restrictive, since we can always consider  $\varphi(t) = 1$ , as a consequence of  $\omega$  is non-decreasing function, but its interest is to sharp the priori error bounds.

Firstly we give the following lemma to show an approximation of operator  $F$ , which will be used in the latter developments.

**Lemma 1** Assume that the nonlinear operator  $F : \Omega \subset X \rightarrow Y$  is continuously third-order Fréchet differentiable where  $\Omega$  is an open set and  $X$  and  $Y$  are Banach spaces. Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 F(x_{n+1}) = & -\frac{1}{2} [F''(u_n) - F''(x_n)](y_n - x_n)K_F(x_n)(y_n - x_n) \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} F''(x_n)(y_n - x_n)K_F^2(x_n)(y_n - x_n) \\
 & + \int_0^1 F''(y_n + t(x_{n+1} - y_n))(1 - t)dt(x_{n+1} - y_n)^2 \\
 & - \frac{1}{6} \int_0^1 [F'''(x_n + \frac{1}{3}t(y_n - x_n)) - F'''(x_n)]dt(y_n - x_n)^3 \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^1 [F'''(x_n + t(y_n - x_n)) - F'''(x_n)](1 - t)^2dt(y_n - x_n)^3 \\
 & + \int_0^1 F'''(x_n + t(y_n - x_n))(1 - t)dt(y_n - x_n)^2(x_{n+1} - y_n).
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.1}$$

Now we consider the following scalar functions

$$g(t) = 1 + \frac{1}{2}t + \frac{1}{2}t^2, \tag{2.2}$$

$$h(t) = \frac{1}{1 - tg(t)}, \tag{2.3}$$

$$\ell(t, u, v) = \frac{1}{8}t^3(t^2 + 2t + 5) + \frac{1}{12}(3t + 5)tu + \frac{I_1 + 3I_2}{6}v, \tag{2.4}$$

where  $I_1 = \int_0^1 \varphi(\frac{1}{3}t)dt$  and  $I_2 = \int_0^1 \varphi(t)(1 - t)^2dt$ .

Let  $\Phi(t) = g(t)t - 1$ . Since  $\Phi(0) = -1$  and  $\Phi(1) = 1 > 0$ , then  $\Phi(t)$  has at least a zero in  $(0, 1)$ . Let  $s$  is the smallest positive zero of the scalar function  $g(t)t - 1$ .

Denote  $a_0 = M\beta\eta, b_0 = N\beta\eta^2, c_0 = w(\eta)\beta\eta^2$  and  $d_0 = h(a_0)\ell(a_0, b_0, c_0)$ . Next, some properties of the functions  $g, h, \ell$  defined in (2.2)-(2.4) are given in the following lemma.

**Lemma 2** Let the real functions  $g, h$  and  $\ell$  be given in (2.2)-(2.4). Then  
 (i)  $g(t)$  and  $h(t)$  are increasing and  $g(t) > 1, h(t) > 1$  for  $t \in (0, s)$ ,  
 (ii)  $\ell(t, u, v)$  is increasing for  $t \in (0, s), u > 0, v > 0$ .

For  $n = 0$ , the existence of  $\Gamma_0$  implies the existence of  $y_0, u_0$ . This gives us

$$\|y_0 - x_0\| = \|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \leq \eta,$$

and

$$\|u_0 - x_0\| = \frac{1}{3} \|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \leq \frac{1}{3} \eta.$$

This means that  $y_0, u_0 \in B(x_0, R\eta)$ , where  $R = g(a_0)/(1 - d_0)$ . Furthermore, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|K_F(x_0)\| &= \|\Gamma_0 F''(u_0) \Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \\ &\leq \|\Gamma_0\| \|F''(u_0)\| \|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \\ &\leq M\beta\eta = a_0. \end{aligned}$$

We can obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_1 - x_0\| &= \left\| I + \frac{1}{2} K_F(x_0) + \frac{1}{2} K_F^2(x_0) \right\| \|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \\ &\leq \left[ 1 + \frac{1}{2} a_0 + \frac{1}{2} a_0^2 \right] \|y_0 - x_0\| = g(a_0) \|y_0 - x_0\|. \end{aligned} \tag{2.5}$$

From the assumption  $d_0 < 1/h(a_0) < 1$ , it follows that  $x_1 \in B(x_0, R\eta)$ . We also have

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_1 - y_0\| &\leq \left\| \frac{1}{2} K_F(x_0) + \frac{1}{2} K_F^2(x_0) \right\| \|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \\ &\leq \frac{a_0(1 + a_0)}{2} \|y_0 - x_0\|. \end{aligned} \tag{2.6}$$

By  $a_0 < s$  and  $g(a_0) < g(s)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|I - \Gamma_0 F'(x_1)\| &\leq \|\Gamma_0\| \|F'(x_0) - F'(x_1)\| \\ &\leq M\beta \|x_1 - x_0\| \leq a_0 g(a_0) < 1. \end{aligned}$$

It follows by the Banach lemma that  $\Gamma_1 = [F'(x_1)]^{-1}$  exists and

$$\|\Gamma_1\| \leq \frac{1}{1 - a_0 g(a_0)} \|\Gamma_0\| = h(a_0) \|\Gamma_0\|. \tag{2.7}$$

By Lemma 1, we can get

$$\begin{aligned} \|F(x_1)\| &\leq \frac{a_0^2}{2} M\eta^2 + \frac{a_0}{6} N\eta^3 + \frac{1}{2} M \|x_1 - y_0\|^2 \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{6} I_1 w(\eta) \eta^3 + \frac{1}{2} I_2 w(\eta) \eta^3 + \frac{1}{2} N \eta^2 \|x_1 - y_0\|. \end{aligned} \tag{2.8}$$

Then from (2.7) and (2.8), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_1 - x_1\| &= \|\Gamma_1 F(x_1)\| \leq \|\Gamma_1\| \|F(x_1)\| \\ &\leq d_0 \|y_0 - x_0\|. \end{aligned} \tag{2.9}$$

Because of  $g(a_0) > 1$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_1 - x_0\| &\leq \|y_1 - x_1\| + \|x_1 - x_0\| \\ &\leq (g(a_0) + d_0)\eta \\ &< g(a_0)(1 + d_0)\eta < R\eta, \end{aligned} \tag{2.10}$$

which shows  $y_1 \in B(x_0, R\eta)$ .

In addition, we have

$$M\|\Gamma_1\|\|\Gamma_1F(x_1)\| \leq Mh(a_0)\|\Gamma_0\|d_0\|y_0 - x_0\| = a_0h(a_0)d_0, \tag{2.11}$$

$$N\|\Gamma_1\|\|\Gamma_1F(x_1)\|^2 \leq Nh(a_0)\|\Gamma_0\|d_0^2\|y_0 - x_0\|^2 = b_0h(a_0)d_0^2, \tag{2.12}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \omega(\|y_1 - x_1\|)\|\Gamma_1\|\|y_1 - x_1\|^2 &\leq h(a_0)\|\Gamma_0\|\omega(d_0\|y_0 - x_0\|)d_0^2\|y_0 - x_0\|^2 \\ &\leq c_0h(a_0)d_0^2\varphi(d_0), \end{aligned} \tag{2.13}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_2 - x_0\| &\leq \|x_2 - x_1\| + \|x_1 - x_0\| \\ &\leq g(a_1)\|y_1 - x_1\| + g(a_0)\|y_0 - x_0\| \\ &\leq (1 + d_0)g(a_0)\|y_0 - x_0\| < R\eta. \end{aligned} \tag{2.14}$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned} \|I - \Gamma_1F'(x_2)\| &\leq \|\Gamma_1\|\|F'(x_1) - F'(x_2)\| \\ &\leq M\|\Gamma_1\|\|x_2 - x_1\| \leq a_0h(a_0)d_0g(a_0h(a_0)d_0) < 1, \end{aligned}$$

and by the Banach lemma,  $\Gamma_2 = [F'(x_2)]^{-1}$  exists and

$$\|\Gamma_2\| \leq h(a_0h(a_0)d_0)\|\Gamma_1\|. \tag{2.15}$$

Hence  $x_2$  is well defined.

We now write  $a_0h(a_0)d_0 = a_1$ ,  $b_0h(a_0)d_0^2 = b_1$ ,  $c_0h(a_0)d_0^2\varphi(d_0) = c_1$  and define for  $n \geq 0$

$$\begin{aligned} a_{n+1} &= a_nh(a_n)d_n, \\ b_{n+1} &= b_nh(a_n)d_n^2, \\ c_{n+1} &= c_nh(a_n)d_n^2\varphi(d_n), \\ d_{n+1} &= h(a_{n+1})\ell(a_{n+1}, b_{n+1}, c_{n+1}). \end{aligned} \tag{2.16}$$

Later developments will require the following lemma, where some properties of the previous scalar sequences are given.

**Lemma 3** Let the real functions  $g, h$  and  $\ell$  be given in (2.2)-(2.4). If

$$0 < a_0 < s \text{ and } h(a_0)d_0 < 1, \tag{2.17}$$

then we have

- (i)  $h(a_n) > 1$  and  $h(a_n)d_n < 1$  for  $n \geq 0$ ,
- (ii) the sequences  $\{a_n\}$ ,  $\{b_n\}$ ,  $\{c_n\}$  and  $\{d_n\}$  are decreasing,
- (iii)  $g(a_n)a_n < 1$  and  $h(a_n)d_n < 1$  for  $n \geq 0$ .



Our next goal is to guarantee that (1.2) is well defined. To do this, the system of recurrence relations given in the next lemma must be satisfied. The proof follows by using a similar way that the above-mentioned and invoking the induction hypothesis.

**Lemma 4** Let the assumptions of Lemma 3 and the conditions (C1)-(C6) hold. Then the following items are true for all  $n \geq 1$ :

- (i) There exists  $\Gamma_n = [F'(x_n)]^{-1}$  and  $\|\Gamma_n\| \leq h(a_{n-1})\|\Gamma_{n-1}\|$ ,
- (ii)  $\|y_n - x_n\| = \|\Gamma_n F(x_n)\| \leq d_{n-1}\|y_{n-1} - x_{n-1}\| \leq d_0^n \|y_0 - x_0\| < \eta$ ,
- (iii)  $M\|\Gamma_n\|\|\Gamma_n F(x_n)\| \leq a_n$ ,
- (iv)  $N\|\Gamma_n\|\|\Gamma_n F(x_n)\|^2 \leq b_n$ ,
- (v)  $\omega(\|y_n - x_n\|)\|\Gamma_n\|\|y_n - x_n\|^2 \leq c_n$ ,
- (vi)  $\|x_{n+1} - x_n\| \leq g(a_n)\|y_n - x_n\|$ ,
- (vii)  $\|y_n - x_0\| \leq R\eta$  and  $\|x_{n+1} - x_0\| \leq g(a_0)\frac{1-d_0^{n+1}}{1-d_0}\|y_0 - x_0\| < R\eta$ , where  $R = \frac{g(a_0)}{1-d_0}$ .

### 3 Semilocal convergence

We are now interested in proving that sequence (1.2) is convergent. To do this, we will see that (1.2) is a Cauchy sequence. We will give some properties of the scalar sequence  $\{a_n\}$ ,  $\{b_n\}$ ,  $\{c_n\}$  and  $\{d_n\}$  in the following lemma.

**Lemma 5** Let the real functions  $g, h$  and  $\ell$  be given in (2.2)-(2.4). Let  $\tau \in (0, 1)$ , then  $g(\tau t) < g(t)$ ,  $h(\tau t) < h(t)$  and  $\ell(\tau t, \tau^2 u, \tau^2 v) < \tau^2 \ell(t, u, v)$  for  $t \in (0, s)$ .

**Lemma 6** Under the assumptions of Lemma 3. Let  $\gamma = h(a_0)d_0$ ,  $\delta = 1/h(a_0)$ . For  $n \geq 0$ , we have

$$a_{n+1} \leq \gamma^{3^n} a_n \leq \gamma^{\frac{3^{n+1}-1}{2}} a_0, \tag{3.1}$$

$$b_{n+1} < (\gamma^{3^n})^2 b_n < \gamma^{3^{n+1}-1} b_0, \tag{3.2}$$

$$c_{n+1} < (\gamma^{3^n})^2 c_n < \gamma^{3^{n+1}-1} c_0, \tag{3.3}$$

$$d_{n+1} = h(a_{n+1})\ell(a_{n+1}, b_{n+1}, c_{n+1}) \leq \delta \gamma^{3^{n+1}}. \tag{3.4}$$

**Proof** The Lemma will be proved by induction. Since  $a_1 = \gamma a_0$ , by the above-mentioned assumption, we get  $\gamma < 1$ . We also get

$$b_1 = b_0 h(a_0) d_0^2 < \gamma^2 b_0,$$

and

$$c_1 = c_0 h(a_0) d_0^2 \varphi(d_0) < \gamma^2 c_0,$$

as  $\varphi(d_0) \leq 1$ .

Suppose (3.1)-(3.3) hold for  $n = k$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} a_{k+1} &= a_k h(a_k) d_k = a_k h^2(a_k) \ell(a_k, b_k, c_k) \\ &\leq \gamma^{3^{k-1}} a_{k-1} h^2(\gamma^{3^{k-1}} a_{k-1}) \ell(\gamma^{3^{k-1}} a_{k-1}, (\gamma^{3^{k-1}} b_{k-1})^2, (\gamma^{3^{k-1}} c_{k-1})^2) \\ &\leq \gamma^{3^{k-1}} a_{k-1} h^2(a_{k-1}) (\gamma^{3^{k-1}})^2 \ell(a_{k-1}, b_{k-1}, c_{k-1}) = \gamma^{3^k} a_k. \end{aligned}$$

We also have

$$b_{k+1} = b_k h(a_k) d_k^2 < \left(\frac{a_{k+1}}{a_k}\right)^2 b_k < (\gamma^{3^k})^2 b_k,$$

and

$$c_{k+1} = c_k h(a_k) d_k^2 \varphi(d_k) < \left(\frac{a_{k+1}}{a_k}\right)^2 c_k \varphi(d_k) \leq (\gamma^{3^k})^2 c_k,$$

as  $\varphi(d_k) \leq 1$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} a_{k+1} &\leq \gamma^{3^k} a_k \leq \gamma^{3^k} \gamma^{3^{k-1}} \cdots \gamma^{3^0} a_0 = \gamma^{\frac{3^{k+1}-1}{2}} a_0, \\ b_{k+1} &< (\gamma^{3^k})^2 b_k < (\gamma^{3^k})^2 (\gamma^{3^{k-1}})^2 \cdots (\gamma^{3^0})^2 b_0 = \gamma^{3^{k+1}-1} b_0, \\ c_{k+1} &< (\gamma^{3^k})^2 c_k < (\gamma^{3^k})^2 (\gamma^{3^{k-1}})^2 \cdots (\gamma^{3^0})^2 c_0 = \gamma^{3^{k+1}-1} c_0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus (3.1)-(3.3) hold by induction. Furthermore

$$\begin{aligned} d_{n+1} &= h(a_{n+1}) \ell(a_{n+1}, b_{n+1}, c_{n+1}) \leq h\left(\gamma^{\frac{3^{n+1}-1}{2}} a_0\right) \ell\left(\gamma^{\frac{3^{n+1}-1}{2}} a_0, \gamma^{3^{n+1}-1} b_0, \gamma^{3^{n+1}-1} c_0\right) \\ &= \gamma^{3^{n+1}} \frac{h(a_0) \ell(a_0, b_0, c_0)}{\gamma} = \delta \gamma^{3^{n+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

The proof is completed.

### 3.1 Convergence theorem

Now we give a theorem to show the existence and uniqueness of the solution and the domain in which it is located, along with a priori error bounds, which lead to the R-order of convergence of iteration (1.2).

**Theorem 1** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be two Banach spaces and  $F : \Omega \subseteq X \rightarrow Y$  be a third-order Fréchet differentiable on a non-empty open convex subset  $\Omega$ .  $g, h, \ell$  are defined by (2.2)-(2.4). Let  $a_0 = M\beta\eta, b_0 = N\beta\eta^2$  and  $c_0 = w(\eta)\beta\eta^2$  satisfy  $0 < a_0 < s$  and  $h(a_0)d_0 < 1, \overline{B(x_0, R\eta)} \in \Omega$  where  $R = g(a_0)/(1-d_0)$ . Assume that  $x_0 \in \Omega$  and all conditions (C1)-(C6) hold. Then starting from  $x_0$ , the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  generated by the modified Chebyshev-like's method (1.2) converges to a solution  $x^*$  of  $F(x) = 0$  with  $x_n, x^*$  belong to  $\overline{B(x_0, R\eta)}$  and  $x^*$  is the unique solution of  $F(x)$  in  $B(x_0, \frac{2}{M\beta} - R\eta) \cap \Omega$ . Moreover, a priori error estimate is given by

$$\|x_n - x^*\| \leq g(a_0)\eta\delta^n \gamma^{\frac{3^n-1}{2}} \frac{1}{1 - \delta\gamma^{3^n}}, \tag{3.5}$$

where  $\gamma = h(a_0)d_0$  and  $\delta = 1/h(a_0)$ .

**Proof** It is sufficient to show that  $\{x_n\}$  is a Cauchy sequence in order to establish the convergence of  $\{x_n\}$ .

From Lemma 4 and Lemma 6, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{n+1} - x_n\| &\leq g(a_n)\|y_n - x_n\| \leq g(a_n)d_{n-1}\|y_{n-1} - x_{n-1}\| \\ &\leq \cdots \leq g(a_n)\|y_0 - x_0\| \prod_{j=0}^{n-1} d_j \\ &\leq g(a_n)\eta \prod_{j=0}^{n-1} (\delta\gamma^{3^j}) = g(a_n)\eta\delta^n \gamma^{\frac{3^n-1}{2}}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\gamma = h(a_0)d_0 < 1$  and  $\delta = 1/h(a_0) < 1$ . Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{m+n} - x_n\| &\leq \|x_{m+n} - x_{m+n-1}\| + \dots + \|x_{n+1} - x_n\| \\ &\leq g(a_{m+n-1})\|y_{m+n-1} - x_{m+n-1}\| + \dots + g(a_n)\|y_n - x_n\| \\ &\leq g(a_{m+n-1})\gamma^{\frac{3^{m+n-1}-1}{2}}\delta^{m+n-1}\eta + \dots + g(a_n)\gamma^{\frac{3^n-1}{2}}\delta^n\eta \\ &\leq g(a_n)\delta^n\left[\gamma^{\frac{3^{m+n-1}-1}{2}}\delta^{m-1} + \dots + \gamma^{\frac{3^n-1}{2}}\right]\eta \\ &= g(a_n)\delta^n\gamma^{\frac{3^n-1}{2}}\left[\gamma^{\frac{3^n[3^{m-1}-1]}{2}}\delta^{m-1} + \dots + \gamma^{\frac{3^n[3-1]}{2}}\delta + 1\right]\eta. \end{aligned}$$

By Bernoulli's inequality, for every real number  $x > -1$  and every integer  $k \geq 0$ , we have  $(1+x)^k - 1 \geq kx$ . Thus,

$$\|x_{m+n} - x_n\| \leq g(a_0)\delta^n\gamma^{\frac{3^n-1}{2}}\frac{1 - \gamma^{m \cdot 3^n}\delta^m}{1 - \gamma^{3^n}\delta}\eta. \tag{3.6}$$

It follows that  $\{x_n\}$  is a Cauchy sequence. So there exists a  $x^*$  such that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_n = x^*$ .

For  $m \geq 1$  and  $n = 0$ , we get

$$\|x_m - x_0\| \leq g(a_0)\frac{1 - \gamma^m\delta^m}{1 - \gamma\delta}\eta < R\eta.$$

Hence,  $x_m \in B(x_0, R\eta)$ , for all  $m \geq 0$ . By letting  $n = 0, m \rightarrow \infty$  in (3.6), we obtain

$$\|x^* - x_0\| \leq R\eta. \tag{3.7}$$

This shows  $x^* \in \overline{B(x_0, R\eta)}$ .

Now we prove that  $x^*$  is a solution of  $F(x) = 0$ . Since

$$\begin{aligned} \|F'(x_n)\| &\leq \|F'(x_0)\| + \|F'(x_n) - F'(x_0)\| \\ &\leq \|F'(x_0)\| + M\|x_n - x_0\| \\ &\leq \|F'(x_0)\| + MR\eta, \end{aligned}$$

we can obtain

$$\|F(x_n)\| \leq \|F'(x_n)\|\|\Gamma_n F(x_n)\| \leq (\|F'(x_0)\| + MR\eta)\|\Gamma_n F(x_n)\|. \tag{3.8}$$

Since

$$\|\Gamma_n F(x_n)\| \leq d_{n-1}\|y_{n-1} - x_{n-1}\| = \dots = \eta\left(\prod_{i=0}^{n-1} d_i\right) \leq \eta\delta^n\gamma^{\frac{3^n-1}{2}},$$

by letting  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , we obtain  $\|\Gamma_n F(x_n)\| \rightarrow 0$ , and  $\|F(x_n)\| \rightarrow 0$  in (3.8). Hence, by the continuity of  $F$  in  $\Omega$ , we obtain  $F(x^*) = 0$ .

Now we prove the uniqueness of  $x^*$  in  $B(x_0, \frac{2}{M\beta} - R\eta) \cap \Omega$ . Firstly we can obtain  $x^* \in B(x_0, \frac{2}{M\beta} - R\eta) \cap \Omega$ . Since  $R = g(a_0)/(1 - d_0) < 1/a_0$ , then we have

$$\frac{2}{M\beta} - R\eta = \left(\frac{2}{a_0} - R\right)\eta > \frac{1}{a_0}\eta > R\eta,$$

and then  $\overline{B(x_0, R\eta)} \subseteq B(x_0, \frac{2}{M\beta} - R\eta) \cap \Omega$ .

Let  $x^{**}$  be another zero of  $F(x)$  in  $B(x_0, \frac{2}{M\beta} - R\eta) \cap \Omega$ . By Taylor theorem, we have

$$0 = F(x^{**}) - F(x^*) = \int_0^1 F'((1-t)x^* + tx^{**}) dt (x^{**} - x^*). \tag{3.9}$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\Gamma_0\| \left\| \int_0^1 [F'((1-t)x^* + tx^{**}) - F'(x_0)] dt \right\| \\ & \leq M\beta \int_0^1 [(1-t)\|x^* - x_0\| + t\|x^{**} - x_0\|] dt \\ & < \frac{M\beta}{2} \left[ R\eta + \frac{2}{M\beta} - R\eta \right] = 1, \end{aligned}$$

it follows by the Banach lemma that  $\int_0^1 F'((1-t)x^* + tx^{**}) dt$  is invertible and hence  $x^{**} = x^*$ .

By letting  $m \rightarrow \infty$  in (3.6), we obtain (3.5) and furthermore

$$\|x_n - x^*\| \leq \frac{g(a_0)\eta}{\gamma^{1/3}(1-d_0)} (\gamma^{1/3})^{3^n}. \tag{3.10}$$

This means that the modified Chebyshev-like's method given by (1.2) is of R-order of convergence at least three.

### 3.2 R-order of convergence

Now we consider the following mixed condition

$$\|F'''(x) - F'''(y)\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^m L_i \|x - y\|^{q_i}, L_i \geq 0, q_i \in [0, 1], x, y \in \Omega.$$

By choosing  $w(\mu) = \sum_{i=1}^m (L_i \mu^{q_i})$ , we have  $w(t\mu) = \sum_{i=1}^m (L_i t^{q_i} \mu^{q_i})$ , since  $t \in [0, 1]$ ,  $q_i \in [0, 1]$ , then  $\varphi(t) = t^p$ , where  $p = \min\{q_1, q_2, \dots, q_m\}$ .

Now we consider that  $\varphi(t) = t^p$ , where  $p \in (0, 1]$ . In this situation

$$I_1 = \int_0^1 \varphi\left(\frac{1}{3}t\right) dt = \frac{1}{3^p} \cdot \frac{1}{1+p}, \tag{3.11}$$

and

$$I_2 = \int_0^1 \varphi(t)(1-t)^2 dt = \frac{1}{(1+p)(2+p)(3+p)}. \tag{3.12}$$

The sequence  $\{c_n\}$  is reduced to

$$c_{n+1} = c_n h(a_n) d_n^{2+p}, \quad n \geq 1.$$

Moreover

$$\ell(\tau t, \tau^2 u, \tau^{2+p} v) < \tau^{3+p} \ell(t, u, v), \quad \text{for } \tau \in (0, 1), p \in [0, 1].$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} a_{n+1} & \leq \gamma^{(3+p)^n} a_n \leq \gamma^{\frac{(3+p)^{n+1}-1}{2+p}} a_0, \quad n \geq 0, \\ b_{n+1} & < \gamma^{2(3+p)^n} b_n < \gamma^{\frac{2[(3+p)^{n+1}-1]}{2+p}} b_0, \quad n \geq 0, \\ c_{n+1} & < \gamma^{(2+p)(3+p)^n} c_n < \gamma^{(3+p)^{n+1}-1} c_0, \quad n \geq 0. \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, the new a priori error estimates for iteration (1.2) are:

$$\|x^* - x_n\| \leq g(a_0)\eta\gamma^{\frac{(3+p)^n - 1}{2+p}} \frac{\delta^n}{1 - \gamma^{(3+p)^n}\delta}, \quad n \geq 0,$$

so that

$$\|x^* - x_n\| \leq \frac{g(a_0)\eta}{\gamma^{\frac{1}{2+p}}(1 - \gamma\delta)} \left(\gamma^{\frac{1}{2+p}}\right)^{(3+p)^n}, \quad n \geq 0,$$

and the R-order of convergence is then at least  $3 + p$ .

**Remark** Notice that  $w(z) = Lz$ ,  $L \geq 0$ , if  $F'''$  is Lipschitz continuous in  $\Omega$  and the R-order of convergence of iteration (1.2) is now at least four. And if  $F'''$  is  $(L, p)$ -Hölder continuous in  $\Omega$ , then  $w(z) = Lz^p$ ,  $L \geq 0$ , so that (1.2) is of R-order of convergence at least  $3 + p$ .

### 4 Application

We illustrate the previous study with an application to the following nonlinear integral equations.

**Example 1.** Consider the mixed Hammerstein type integral equation [24]:

$$x(s) = 1 + \frac{1}{3} \int_0^1 G(s, t) \left(x(t)^{10/3} + x(t)^4\right) dt, \quad s, t \in [0, 1], \tag{4.1}$$

where  $x \in X$ . Here  $X = C[0, 1]$  is the space of continuous functions on  $[0, 1]$  with the max-norm

$$\|x\| = \max_{s \in [0, 1]} |x(s)|.$$

And the kernel  $G$  is the Green function

$$G(s, t) = \begin{cases} (1 - s)t, & t \leq s, \\ s(1 - t), & s \leq t. \end{cases}$$

The analysis and computation of these types of equations are justified by the dynamic model of a chemical reactor.

Solving (4.1) is equivalent to solve  $F(x) = 0$ , where  $F : \Omega \subseteq C[0, 1] \rightarrow C[0, 1]$ ,

$$[F(x)](s) = x(s) - 1 - \frac{1}{3} \int_0^1 G(s, t) \left(x(t)^{10/3} + x(t)^4\right) dt, \quad s \in [0, 1], \tag{4.2}$$

and  $\Omega$  is a suitable non-empty open convex domain. Note that the first, second and third Fréchet derivatives of the operator  $F$  are given by

$$[F'(x)y](s) = y(s) - \frac{1}{3} \int_0^1 G(s, t) \left(\frac{10}{3}x(t)^{7/3} + 4x(t)^3\right) y(t) dt, \tag{4.3}$$

$$[F''(x)yz](s) = -\frac{1}{3} \int_0^1 G(s, t) \left(\frac{70}{9}x(t)^{4/3} + 12x(t)^2\right) z(t)y(t) dt, \tag{4.4}$$

$$[F'''(x)yzu](s) = -\frac{1}{3} \int_0^1 G(s, t) \left(\frac{280}{27}x(t)^{1/3} + 24x(t)\right) u(t)z(t)y(t) dt. \tag{4.5}$$

Observe that  $F'''$  is neither Lipschitz continuous nor Hölder continuous in  $\Omega$ , but the operator  $F$  satisfies the assumptions of Theorem 1, so that a solution of (4.1) can be approximated by (1.2).

Now we consider  $\Omega = B(0, 3/2) \subseteq X$  as an open convex nonempty domain and choose  $x_0(s) = 1$  as an initial approximation solution. One can easily obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\Gamma_0\| &\leq 36/25 = \beta, \quad \|\Gamma_0 F(x_0)\| \leq 3/25 = \eta, \\ \|F''(x)\| &\leq 1.6815 = M, \quad \|F'''(x)\| \leq 1.9946 = N, \\ \omega(z) &= \frac{35}{81} \sqrt[3]{z} + z, \quad \varphi(t) = \sqrt[3]{t}, \quad I_1 = 0.5200, \quad I_2 = 0.0964. \end{aligned}$$

Hence,  $a_0 = M\beta\eta = 0.2906$ ,  $b_0 = N\beta\eta^2 = 0.0414$  and  $c_0 = \omega(\eta)\beta\eta^2 = 0.0069$ , so that

$$\Phi(a_0) = a_0 g(a_0) - 1 \simeq -0.6550 < 0, \quad \text{and} \quad h(a_0)d_0 \simeq 0.0564 < 1.$$

Besides, the solution  $x^*$  belongs to  $\overline{B(x_0, R\eta)} = \overline{B(1, 0.1480\dots)} \subseteq \Omega$  and it is unique in  $B(1, 0.6780\dots) \cap \Omega$ .

Finally, we discretize (4.1) to transform it into a finite dimensional problem and we apply (1.2) to approximate a solution. This procedure consists of approximating the integral appearing in (4.1) by a numerical quadrature formula. We consider the following Gauss-Legendre formula

$$\int_0^1 v(t) dt \simeq \sum_{i=1}^m w_i v(t_i),$$

where the nodes  $t_i$  and the weights  $w_i$  can be easily computed.

If we denote  $x_j = x(t_j)$ , ( $j = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ), (4.1) becomes the following nonlinear system of equations

$$x_j = 1 + \frac{1}{3} \sum_{k=1}^m \alpha_{jk} (x_k^{10/3} + x_k^4), \quad j = 1, 2, \dots, m, \tag{4.6}$$

where

$$\alpha_{jk} = \begin{cases} w_k t_k (1 - t_j) & \text{if } k \leq j, \\ w_k t_j (1 - t_k) & \text{if } k > j. \end{cases}$$

Now we apply the method given by (1.2) to compute (4.6) and compare it with the Chebyshev-like's method in [30]. Taking into account that we have previously considered the starting function  $x_0(s) = 1$ , we now choose the vector  $x_0 = (1, 1, \dots, 1)^T$  as the initial iterate. All computations are carried out with double arithmetic precision. In the tests, we take  $m = 10, 20$  in (4.6) respectively. Displayed in Tables 1 and 2 is the max-norm of vector functions at each iterative step. The stopping criterion that we consider is  $\|F(x_n)\|_\infty \leq 10^{-15}$ .

From the numerical results, we can see that the performance of the method (1.2) is better. This means that our method can be of practical interest.

Table 1: Results of system (4.6) with  $m = 10$

n	Chebyshev-like method	the method (1.2)
1	3.098738e-004	6.359533e-005
2	1.645750e-011	6.661338e-016
3	6.661338e-016	

Table 2: Results of system (4.6) with  $m = 20$

n	Chebyshev-like method	the method (1.2)
1	2.956476e-004	5.838933e-005
2	1.313716e-011	9.992007e-016
3	1.443290e-015	
4	4.440892e-016	

## 5 Dynamics

The dynamical analysis of a method is becoming a trend in recent publications [25-28] on iterative methods because it allows us to classify the various iterative formulas, not only from the point of view of its order of convergence, but also analyzing how these formulas behave as function of the initial estimate that is taken. Let us first recall some dynamical concepts. Consider a Fréchet differential function  $G : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ . The orbit of  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  is defined as:

$$x, G(x), G^2(x), \dots, G^p(x), \dots$$

A point  $x_f$  is a fixed point of  $G$  if  $G(x_f) = x_f$ . The basin of attraction of  $x_f$  is the set of points whose orbits tend to this fixed point

$$\mathcal{A}(x_f) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n : G^p(x) \rightarrow x_f \text{ for } p \rightarrow \infty\}.$$

In this section we study the dynamics of the method (1.2) when applied to the solution of a  $2 \times 2$  nonlinear system and compare it with the dynamics of Chebyshev-like's method in [30]. We show that the method is generally convergent and depict the attraction basins.

**Example 2.** Consider the following system [29]

$$\begin{cases} f_1(x) = \frac{1}{2} \sin(x_1 x_2) - \frac{1}{4\pi} x_2 - \frac{1}{2} x_1 = 0 \\ f_2(x) = (1 - \frac{1}{4\pi})(e^{2x_1} - e) + \frac{e}{\pi} x_2 - 2ex_1 = 0 \end{cases}$$

where  $0.25 \leq x_1 \leq 1$  and  $1.5 \leq x_2 \leq 2\pi$ . The exact solutions are  $x^* = (\frac{1}{2}, \pi)^T$  and  $x^* = (0.29945, 2.83693)^T$ .

For the comparisons, we have run the methods with tolerance  $10^{-5}$ , performing a maximum of 20 iterations. The starting points form a uniform grid of size  $600 \times 600$  in a rectangle of the real plane. The attraction basins have been colored according to the corresponding fixed point.

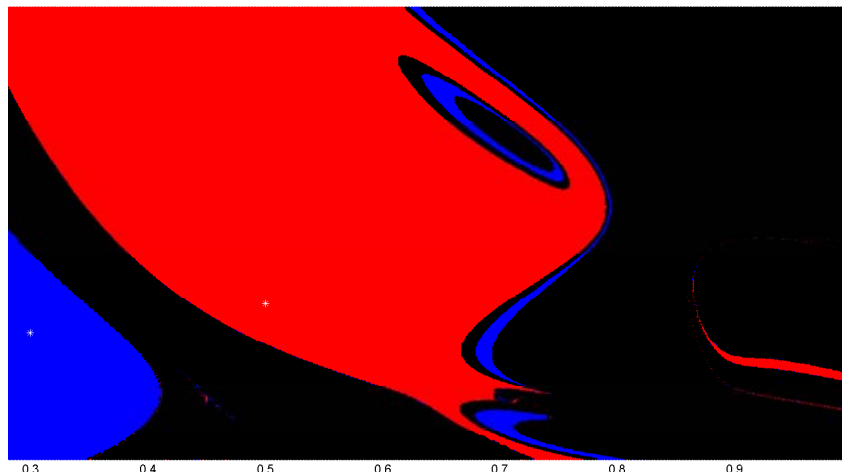


Figure 1: Attraction basins for Chebyshev-like's method

Figures 1 and 2 show the attraction basins of the method (1.2) and Chebyshev-like's method in [30], respectively. According to the figure, for any starting point that arise from the red or blue regions, the methods are converge to the solution in that region, while starting points from other region failed to convergence. The presented basin of attraction show the good performance of the method (1.2) as compared to Chebyshev-like's method in [30].

## 6 Conclusion

In this paper, the semilocal convergence of the modified Chebyshev-like's method for solving nonlinear equations in Banach spaces is established by using recurrence relations under the assumption that  $F'''$  satisfies  $\omega$ -continuity condition. An existence-uniqueness theorem is given to show the R-order convergence of the method. Also a priori error bounds is given. From the numerical results, we can observe that the performance of our method in this paper is better.

The dynamical behavior of the method (1.2) has been compared with that of Chebyshev-like's method in [30]. The presented basin of attraction have also confirmed better performance of the method (1.2).

## References

- [1] J. M. Ortega, W. C. Rheinboldt, Iterative Solution of Nonlinear Equation in Several Variables, Academic Press, New York, 1970.
- [2] L. V. Kantorovich, G.P. Akilov, Functional analysis, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1982.
- [3] J. M. Gutiérrez, M.A. Hernández, A family of Chebshev-Halley type methods in Banach spaces, Bull. Austral. Math. Soc., 1997, 55, 113-130.



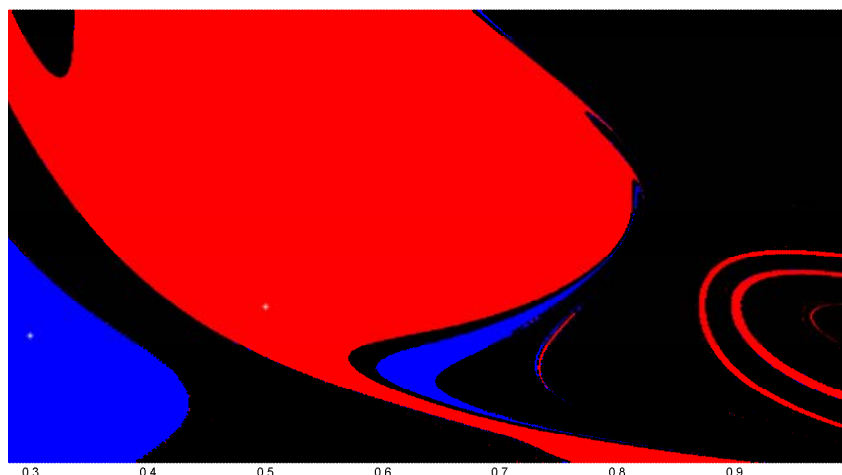


Figure 2: Attraction basins for Modified Chebyshev-like's method

- [4] I. K. Argyros, S. Hilout, Majorizing sequences for iterative methods, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* 2012, 236, 1947-1960.
- [5] I. K. Argyros, S. Hilout, The majorant method in the theory of Newton-Kantorovich approximations and generalized Lipschitz conditions *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* 2016, 291, 332-347.
- [6] I. K. Argyros, Y. J. Cho, S. Hilout, On the semilocal convergence of the Halley method using recurrent functions, *J. Appl. Math. Comput.*, 2011, 37, 221-246.
- [7] Q. B. Wu, Y. Q. Zhao, Newton-Kantorovich type convergence theorem for a family of new deformed-Chebyshev method, *Appl. Math. Comput.*, 2007, 192, 405-412.
- [8] Lin Zheng, Chuanqing Gu, Fourth-order convergence theorem by using majorizing functions for super-Halley method in Banach spaces, *International Journal of Computer Mathematics*, 2013, 90, 423-434.
- [9] Lin Zheng, Ke Zhang, Liang Chen, On the convergence of a modified Chebyshev-like's method for solving nonlinear equations, *Taiwanese Journal of mathematics*, 2015, 19, 193-209.
- [10] V. Candela, A. Marquina, Recurrence relations for rational cubic methods I: the Halley method, *Computing*, 1990, 44, 169-184.
- [11] V. Candela, A. Marquina, Recurrence relations for rational cubic methods II: the Chebyshev method, *Computing*, 1990, 45, 355-367.
- [12] S. Amat, S. Busquier, J. M. Gutiérrez, Third-order iterative methods with applications to Hammerstein equations: A unified approach, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.*, 2011, 235, 2936-2943.

- [13] S. Amat, C. Bermúdez, S. Busquier and S. Plaza, On a third-order Newton-type method free of bilinear operators. *Numer. Linear Algebra Appl.*, 2010, 17, 639-653.
- [14] P. K. Parida, D. K. Gupta, Recurrence relations for semilocal convergence of a Newton-like method in Banach spaces, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 2008, 345, 350-361.
- [15] Lin Zheng, Chuanqing Gu, Semilocal convergence of a sixth-order method in Banach spaces, *Numer. Algor.*, 2012, 61, 413-427.
- [16] Lin Zheng, Chuanqing Gu, Recurrence relations for semilocal convergence of a fifth-order method in Banach spaces, *Numer. Algor.*, 2012, 59, 623-638.
- [17] M. A. Hernández, E. Martínez, On the semilocal convergence of a three steps Newton-type iterative process under mild convergence conditions, *Numer. Algor.*, 2015, 70, 377-392.
- [18] Xiuhua Wang, Jisheng Kou, Semilocal convergence of a modified multi-point Jarratt method in Banach spaces under general continuity condition, *Numer. Algor.*, 2012, 60, 369-390.
- [19] Xiuhua Wang, Jisheng Kou, Convergence for a class of multi-point modified Chebyshev-Halley methods under the relaxed conditions, *Numer. Algor.*, 2015, 68, 569-583.
- [20] J. A. Ezquerro, M. A. Hernández, New iterations of R-order four with reduced computational cost, *BIT. Numer Math.*, 2009, 49, 325-342.
- [21] J. L. Hueso, E. Martínez, Semilocal convergence of a family of iterative methods in Banach spaces, *Numer. Algor.*, 2014, 67, 365-384.
- [22] A. Corderoa, M.A. Hernández, N. Romerob, J.R. Torregrosaa, Semilocal convergence by using recurrence relations for a fifth-order method in Banach spaces, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.*, 2015, 273 (1), 205-213.
- [23] S. Amat, C. Bermúdez, M.A. Hernández, E. Martínez, On an efficient k-step iterative method for nonlinear equations, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.*, 2016, 302, 258-271.
- [24] D.D. Bruns, J.E. Bailey, Nonlinear feedback control for operating a nonisothermal CSTR near an unstable steady state, *Chem. Eng.Sci.*, 1977, 32, 257-264.
- [25] J. L. Hueso, E. Martínez, C. Teruel, Convergence efficiency and dynamics of new fourth and sixth order families of iterative methods for nonlinear systems, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.*, 2015, 275, 412-420.
- [26] H. Esmaeili, M. Ahmadi, An efficient three-step method to solve system of nonlinear equations, *Appl. Math. Comput.*, 2015, 266, 1093-1101.
- [27] Beny Neta, Melvin Scott, Changbum Chun, Basins of attraction for several methods to simple roots of nonlinear equations, *Appl.Math. Comput.*, 2012, 218, 10548-10556.
- [28] S. Amat, S. Busquier, C. Bermúdez, A.A. Magreñán, On the election of the damped parameter of a two-step relaxed Newton-type method, *Nonlinear Dyn.*, 2016, 84, 9-18.

- [29] J. Alikhani Koupaei, S.M.M.Hosseini, A new hybrid algorithm based on chaotic maps for solving systems of nonlinear equations, *Chaos, Solitons and Fractals*, 2015, 81, 233-245.
- [30] J. A. Ezquerro, J. M. Gutiérrez, M. A. Hernández, M. A. Salanova, Chebyshev-like methods and quadratic equations, *Rev. Anal. Numér. Théor. Approx.*, 1999, 28, 23-25.

# Generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of sextic functional equation in random normed spaces

Shaymaa Alshybani<sup>a</sup>, S. Mansour Vaezpour<sup>a</sup>, Reza Saadati<sup>b,\*</sup>

<sup>a</sup>*Department of Mathematics and Computer Science, Amirkabir University of Technology, Tehran, Iran*

<sup>b</sup>*Department of Mathematics, Iran University of Science and Technology, Tehran, Iran*

## Abstract

By using the direct and fixed point methods, we establish the general solution and generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of the following sextic functional equation

$$f(nx + y) + f(nx - y) + f(x + ny) + f(x - ny) = (n^4 + n^2)[f(x + y) + f(x - y)] + 2(n^6 - n^4 - n^2 + 1)[f(x) + f(y)]$$

in random normed spaces. Also, we present an illustrative example with the Lukaszewicz t-norm that can be a suitable approximation using this sextic function.

## 1. Introduction

If the values of norms are probability distribution functions, then we have a generalized notion of normed space named random normed space, that was introduced by Sherstnev in [31] and extended by Alsina, Schweizer and Sklar in [1]. The theory of random normed spaces have significant applications in quantum particle physics (see [20]). Also, it has very useful applications in many fields like population dynamics, chaos control, computer programming, nonlinear dynamical system, nonlinear operators, statistical convergence, etc.

On the other hand, one of the most important issues in the theory of functional equations, concerning the famous Ulam stability problem is: when a mapping satisfying a functional equation approximately, must be close to an exact solution of a given functional equation?

Ulam [35] in 1940 raised the first stability problem concerning group homomorphisms. Hyers [12] was the first mathematician to present an affirmative partial answer to the question of Ulam for Banach spaces. Subsequently, Hyers' theorem was generalized by Aoki [2] for additive mappings and by Rassias [28] for linear mappings by considering an unbounded Cauchy difference. Gavruta [10] obtained a generalization of Rassias' theorem, which allows the Cauchy difference to be controlled by a general unbounded function.

\*Corresponding author

*Email addresses:* [shmhader@gmail.com](mailto:shmhader@gmail.com) (Shaymaa Alshybani), [vaez@aut.ac.ir](mailto:vaez@aut.ac.ir) (S. Mansour Vaezpour), [rsaadati@iust.ac.ir](mailto:rsaadati@iust.ac.ir) (Reza Saadati)

The stability problems of a wide class of functional equations have been investigated by a number of authors, and there are many interesting results concerning those problem (see, e.g., [3, 11, 13, 15, 25, 28, 32–34, 36]). Also by using fixed point methods, the stability problems of several functional equations have been extensively investigated by a number of authors (see, e.g., [5–7, 19, 26]).

The generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of different functional equations in random normed spaces, paranormed spaces, quasi-normed spaces and quasi- $\beta$ -normed spaces has been studied by many authors (see, e.g., [8, 14, 18, 22–24]). Park and Lee [23] proved the Hyers–Ulam stability of the following additive-quadratic-cubic-quartic functional equation

$$f(x + 2y) + f(x - 2y) = 4f(x + y) + 4f(x - y) - 6f(x) + f(2y) + f(-2y) - 4f(y) - 4f(-y) \quad (1.1)$$

in paranormed spaces. The general solution of quintic and sextic functional equations

$$f(x + 3y) - 5f(x + 2y) + 10f(x + y) - 10f(x) + 5f(x - y) - f(x - 2y) = 120y \quad (1.2)$$

and

$$f(x + 3y) - 6f(x + 2y) + 15f(x + y) - 20f(x) + 15f(x - y) - 6f(x - 2y) + f(x - 3y) = 720f(y) \quad (1.3)$$

was introduced and investigated on the generalized Hyers–Ulam stability in quasi- $\beta$ -normed spaces via fixed point method by Xu et al. [37].

The general solution and the generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of the sextic functional equation

$$\begin{aligned} f(nx + y) + f(nx - y) + f(x + ny) + f(x - ny) &= (n^4 + n^2)[f(x + y) + f(x - y)] \\ &+ 2(n^6 - n^4 - n^2 + 1)[f(x) + f(y)] \end{aligned} \quad (1.4)$$

in paranormed spaces was discussed by Ravi and Sabarinathan [29].

In this paper, we present the general solution and generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of the sextic functional equation (1.4) under arbitrary t-norms by direct method and under Min t-norm by fixed point method in random normed spaces and provide an example for random normed spaces with the Lukasiewicz t-norm, by direct method.

## 2. Preliminaries

Before giving the main result, we present some basic facts related to random normed spaces and some preliminary results. We say that  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow [0, 1]$  is a distribution function if and only if it is a monotone, nondecreasing, left continuous,  $\inf f(x) = 0$  and  $\sup f(x) = 1$ . By  $\Delta^+$  we denote a collection of all distribution functions and by  $D^+$  the set of all distribution functions such that  $f(x) = 0$ . If  $a \in \mathbb{R}_0$ , then  $H_a \in D^+$  where

$$H_a(t) := \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } t \leq a, \\ 1 & \text{if } t > a. \end{cases}$$

It is obvious that  $H_0 \geq f$  for all  $f \in D^+$ .

**Definition 2.1** ([8, 30]). A mapping  $T : [0, 1] \times [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 1]$  is a continuous triangular norm (briefly a t-norm) if  $T$  satisfies the following conditions:

1.  $T$  is commutative and associative;
2.  $T$  is continuous;
3.  $T(a, 1) = a$  for all  $a \in [0, 1]$ ;
4.  $T(a, b) \leq T(c, d)$  whenever  $a \leq c$  and  $b \leq d$ .

Typical examples of continuous  $t$ -norms are  $T_p(a, b) = ab$ ,  $T_M(a, b) = \min(a, b)$  and  $T_L(a, b) = \max(a + b - 1, 0)$  (the Lukasiewicz  $t$ -norm).

Recall (see [8, 11]) that if  $T$  is a  $t$ -norm and  $x_n$  is a given sequence of numbers in  $[0, 1]$ ,  $T_{i=1}^n x_i$  is defined recurrently by  $T_{i=1}^1 x_i = x_1$  and  $T_{i=1}^n x_i = T(T_{i=1}^{n-1} x_i, x_n)$  for  $n \geq 2$ .

It is known [11] that for the Lukasiewicz  $t$ -norm the following implication holds:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (T_L)_{i=1}^{\infty} x_{n+i} = 1 \iff \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1 - x_n) < \infty.$$

**Definition 2.2** ([31]). A random normed space (briefly RN-space) is a triple  $(X, \mu, T)$  where  $X$  is a vector space,  $T$  is a continuous  $t$ -norm, and  $\mu$  is a mapping from  $X$  into  $D^+$  such that the following conditions hold:

1.  $\mu_x(t) = H_0(t)$  for all  $t > 0$  iff  $x = 0$ ;
2.  $\mu_{\alpha x}(t) = \mu_x(\frac{t}{|\alpha|})$  for all  $x \in X$ ,  $t > 0$  and  $\alpha \neq 0$ ;
3.  $\mu_{x+y}(t+s) \geq T(\mu_x(t), \mu_y(s))$  for all  $x, y, z \in X$  and  $t, s \geq 0$ .

**Definition 2.3** ([18]). Let  $(X, \mu, T)$  be an RN-space. Then

1. A sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in  $X$  is said to be convergent to  $x$  in  $X$  if, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $\lambda > 0$ , there exists a positive integer  $N$  such that  $\mu_{x_n-x}(\varepsilon) > 1 - \lambda$ , whenever  $n \geq N$ .
2. A sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in  $X$  is called a Cauchy sequence if, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $\lambda > 0$ , there exists a positive integer  $N$  such that  $\mu_{x_n-x_m}(\varepsilon) > 1 - \lambda$ , whenever  $n \geq m \geq N$ .
3. An RN-space  $(X, \mu, T)$  is said to be complete if and only if every Cauchy sequence in  $X$  is convergent to a point in  $X$ .

**Theorem 2.4** ([30]). If  $(X, \mu, T)$  is an RN-space and  $x_n$  is a sequence such that  $x_n \rightarrow x$ , then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mu_{x_n}(t) = \mu_x(t)$  almost everywhere.

**Definition 2.5** ([16]). Let  $X$  be a set. A function  $d : X \times X \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  is called a generalized metric on  $X$  if it satisfies

1.  $d(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y$ ;
2.  $d(x, y) = d(y, x)$  for all  $x, y \in X$ ;
3.  $d(x, z) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, z)$  for all  $x, y, z \in X$ .

We recall a fundamental result in fixed point theory.

**Theorem 2.6** ([4, 9]). Let  $(X, d)$  be a complete generalized metric space and let  $J : X \rightarrow X$  be a strictly contractive mapping with Lipschitz constant  $\alpha < 1$ . Then for each given element  $x \in X$ , either

$$d(J^n x, J^{n+1} x) = \infty$$

for all nonnegative integers  $n$ , or there exists a positive integer  $n_0$  such that

1.  $d(J^n x, J^{n+1} x) < \infty, \forall n \geq n_0$ ;
2. the sequence  $\{J^n x\}$  converges to a fixed point  $y^*$  of  $J$ ;
3.  $y^*$  is the unique fixed point of  $J$  in the set  $Y = \{y \in X | d(J^{n_0} x, y) < \infty\}$ ;
4.  $d(y, y^*) \leq \frac{1}{1-\alpha} d(y, Jy)$  for all  $y \in Y$ .

**3. Hyers–Ulam stability of the sextic functional equation (1.4) by direct method**

In this section, using the direct method, we prove the generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of the sextic functional equation (1.4) in complete RN-spaces. Also, we present an illustrative example with the Lukasiewicz t-norm that can be suitable approximation using this sextic function.

**Theorem 3.1.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space,  $(Y, \mu, T)$  a complete RN-space and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping with  $f(0) = 0$  for which there is  $\phi : X^2 \rightarrow D^+$  ( $\phi(x, y)$  is denoted by  $\phi_{x,y}$ ) such that*

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,y}(t), \tag{3.1}$$

where

$$D_s f(x, y) := f(nx + y) + f(nx - y) + f(x + ny) + f(x - ny) - (n^4 + n^2)[f(x + y) + f(x - y)] - 2(n^6 - n^4 - n^2 + 1)[f(x) + f(y)]$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . If

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} T_{i=1}^{\infty}(\phi_{n^{i+m-1}x,0}(n^{6m+5i}t)) = 1, \tag{3.2}$$

and

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \phi_{n^m x, n^m y}(n^{6m}t) = 1 \tag{3.3}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $S : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying (1.4) and the inequality

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq T_{i=1}^{\infty}(\phi_{n^{i-1}x,0}(n^{5i}t)) \tag{3.4}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* Letting  $y = 0$  in (3.1), we get

$$\mu_{f(nx)-n^6 f(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(t) \tag{3.5}$$

for all  $x \in X$ . Then we get

$$\mu_{\frac{f(nx)}{n^6}-f(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(n^6 t), \tag{3.6}$$

therefore,

$$\mu_{\frac{f(n^{k+1}x)}{n^{6k+6}}-\frac{f(n^k x)}{n^{6k}}}(t) \geq \phi_{n^k x,0}(n^{6k+6}t), \tag{3.7}$$

that is,

$$\mu_{\frac{f(n^{k+1}x)}{n^{6k+6}}-\frac{f(n^k x)}{n^{6k}}}\left(\frac{t}{n^{k+1}}\right) \geq \phi_{n^k x,0}(n^{5(k+1)}t) \tag{3.8}$$

for every  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t > 0$ ,  $n$  positive integer,  $n > 1$ . As

$$1 > \frac{1}{n} + \frac{1}{n^2} + \frac{1}{n^3} + \dots + \frac{1}{n^k},$$

by the triangle inequality it follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_{\frac{f(n^m x)}{n^{6m}}-f(x)}(t) &\geq \mu_{\frac{f(n^m x)}{n^{6m}}-f(x)}\left(\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \frac{1}{n^{k+1}}t\right) \\ &\geq T_{k=0}^{m-1} \left( \mu_{\frac{f(n^{k+1}x)}{n^{6k+6}}-\frac{f(n^k x)}{n^{6k}}}\left(\frac{1}{n^{k+1}}t\right) \right) \\ &\geq T_{k=0}^{m-1} (\phi_{n^k x,0}(n^{5k+5}t)) \\ &= T_{i=1}^m (\phi_{n^{i-1}x,0}(n^{5i}t)), \end{aligned} \tag{3.9}$$

$x \in X, t > 0$ , and  $n > 1$ . In order to prove the convergence of the sequence  $\{\frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}}\}$ , we replace  $x$  by  $n^j x$ , and multiplying the left-hand side of (3.9) by  $\frac{n^{6j}}{n^{6j}}$ , we get

$$\mu_{\frac{f(n^{m+j}x)}{n^{6m+6j}} - \frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}}}(t) \geq T_{i=1}^m (\phi_{n^{j+i-1}x,0}(n^{6j+5i}t)). \tag{3.10}$$

Since the right-hand side of the inequality (3.10) tends to 1 as  $m$  and  $j$  tend to infinity, the sequence  $\{\frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}}\}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Therefore, we may define

$$S(x) = \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}}$$

for all  $x \in X$ .

Replacing  $x, y$  by  $n^m x$  and  $n^m y$ , respectively, in (3.1), then multiplying the right hand-side by  $\frac{n^{6m}}{n^{6m}}$ , it follows that

$$\mu_{\frac{1}{n^{6m}} D_s f(n^m x, n^m y)}(t) \geq \phi_{n^m x, n^m y}(n^{6m}t)$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ , and positive integer  $n, n > 1$ . Taking the limit as  $m \rightarrow \infty$  we find that  $S$  satisfies (1.4), that is,  $S$  is a sextic map. To prove (3.4) take the limit as  $m \rightarrow \infty$  in (3.9).

Finally, to prove the uniqueness of the sextic function  $S$ , let us assume that there exists a sextic function  $r$  which satisfies (3.4) and equation (1.4). Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_{r(x)-s(x)}(t) &= \mu_{r(x) - \frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}} + \frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}} - s(x)}(t) \\ &\geq T(\mu_{r(x) - \frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}}}\left(\frac{t}{2}\right), \mu_{\frac{f(n^j x)}{n^{6j}} - s(x)}\left(\frac{t}{2}\right)). \end{aligned}$$

Taking the limit as  $j \rightarrow \infty$ , we find  $\mu_{r(x)-s(x)}(t) = 1$ . Therefore  $r = s$ . □

**Corollary 3.2.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space and  $(Y, \mu, T)$  a complete RN-space such that  $(T = T_M, T_p$  or  $T_L)$  and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping satisfying*

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq 1 - \frac{\|x\|}{t + \|x\|} \tag{3.11}$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$ . Then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $S : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying (1.4) and

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq T_{i=1}^\infty \left(1 - \frac{\|x\|}{n^{4i+1}t + \|x\|}\right)$$

for every  $x \in X$ , and  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* It is enough to put,

$$\phi_{x,y}(t) = 1 - \frac{\|x\|}{t + \|x\|}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , in Theorem 3.1. □

**Corollary 3.3.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space and  $(Y, \mu, T)$  a complete RN-space such that  $(T = T_M, T_p$  or  $T_L)$  and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping satisfying*

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varepsilon \|x_0\|},$$

$x_0 \in X, t > 0$ , and  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $S : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying (1.4) and

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq T_{i=1}^\infty \left(\frac{n^{5i}t}{n^{5i}t + \varepsilon \|x_0\|}\right).$$



*Proof.* It is enough to put,

$$\phi_{x,y}(t) = \frac{t}{t + \varepsilon \|x_0\|}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , in Theorem 3.1. □

**Corollary 3.4.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space and  $(Y, \mu, T)$  a complete RN-space such that  $(T = T_M, T_p$  or  $T_L)$  and let  $L \geq 0$  and  $p$  be a real number with  $0 < p < 5$  and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping satisfying*

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq \frac{t}{t + L(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $S : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying (1.4) and

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq T_{i=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{t}{t + Ln^{i(p-5)-p} \|x\|^p} \right)$$

for every  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ .

*Proof.* It is enough to put

$$\phi_{x,y}(t) = \frac{t}{t + L(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , in Theorem 3.1. □

**Example 3.5.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|)$  be a Banach algebra and

$$\mu_x(t) = \begin{cases} \max\{1 - \frac{\|x\|}{t}, 0\} & \text{if } t > 0, \\ 0 & \text{if } t \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Let

$$\varphi_{x,y}(t) = \begin{cases} \max\{1 - \frac{(8n^6)(\|x\| + \|y\|)}{t}, 0\} & \text{if } t > 0, \\ 0 & \text{if } t \leq 0. \end{cases}$$

We note that  $\varphi_{x,y}(t)$  is a distribution function and  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_{n^j x, n^j y}(n^{6j}t) = 1$  for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ .

It is easy to show that  $(X, \mu, T_L)$  is an RN-space (this was essentially proved by Mushtari in [21], see also [27]). Indeed,  $\mu_x(t) = 1, \forall t > 0$  implies  $\frac{\|x\|}{t} = 0$  and hence  $x = 0$  for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Obviously,  $\mu_{\lambda x}(t) = \mu_x(\frac{t}{\lambda})$  for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Next, for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t, s > 0$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_{x+y}(t+s) &= \max\{1 - \frac{\|x+y\|}{t+s}, 0\} \\ &= \max\{1 - \|\frac{x+y}{t+s}\|, 0\} \\ &= \max\{1 - \|\frac{x}{t+s} + \frac{y}{t+s}\|, 0\} \\ &\geq \max\{1 - \|\frac{x}{t}\| - \|\frac{y}{s}\|, 0\} \\ &= T_L(\mu_x(t), \mu_y(s)). \end{aligned}$$

It is easy to see that  $(X, \mu, T_L)$  is complete, for

$$\mu_{x-y}(t) \geq 1 - \frac{\|x-y\|}{t}, \quad \forall x, y \in X,$$

and  $t > 0$  and  $(X, \|\cdot\|)$  is complete. Define a mapping  $f : X \rightarrow X$  by  $f(x) = x^6 + \|x\|x_0$  for all  $x \in X$ , where  $x_0$  is a unit vector in  $X$ . A simple computation shows that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(nx + y) + f(nx - y) + f(x + ny) + f(x - ny) \\ & \quad - (n^4 + n^2)[f(x + y) + f(x - y)] - 2(n^6 - n^4 - n^2 + 1)[f(x) + f(y)]\| \\ & = \| \|nx + y\| + \|nx - y\| + \|x + ny\| + \|x - ny\| \\ & \quad - (n^2 + n^4)(\|x + y\| + \|x - y\|) \\ & \quad - 2(n^6 - n^4 - n^2 + 1)(\|x\| + \|y\|)\| \\ & \leq 2(n^6 + n + 2)(\|x\| + \|y\|) \leq 8n^6(\|x\| + \|y\|) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ . Hence  $\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,y}(t)$  for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Fix  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Then it follows that,

$$\begin{aligned} (T_L)_{i=1}^\infty \left( \phi_{n^{i+j-1}x,0}(n^{6j+5i}t) \right) & = \max \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^\infty \left( \phi_{n^{i+j-1}x,0}(n^{6j+5i}t) - 1 \right) + 1, 0 \right\} \\ & = \max \left\{ 1 - \frac{8n^5\|x\|}{n^{5j}(n^4 - 1)t}, 0 \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in X, n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $t > 0$ . Hence

$$\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} (T_L)_{i=1}^\infty \left( \phi_{n^{i+j-1}x,0}(n^{6j+5i}t) \right) = 1$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Thus, all the conditions of Theorem 3.1 hold. Since

$$(T_L)_{i=1}^\infty \left( \phi_{n^i x,0}(n^{5i}t) \right) = \max \left\{ 1 - \frac{8n^5\|x\|}{(n^4 - 1)t}, 0 \right\}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ , we can deduce that  $S(x) = x^6$  is the unique sextic mapping  $S : X \rightarrow X$  such that

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq \max \left\{ 1 - \frac{8n^5\|x\|}{(n^4 - 1)t}, 0 \right\}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ .

#### 4. Hyers–Ulam stability of the sextic functional equation (1.4) by fixed point method

In this section, using the fixed point method, we prove the generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of the sextic functional equation (1.4) in complete RN-spaces.

**Theorem 4.1.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space and  $(Y, \mu, T_M)$  be a complete RN-space and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping with  $f(0) = 0$  for which there is  $\phi : X^2 \rightarrow D^+$  ( $\phi(x, y)$  is denoted by  $\phi_{x,y}$ ) such that*

$$\phi_{nx,ny}(\alpha t) \geq \phi_{x,y}(t), \quad 0 < \alpha < n^6,$$

and

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,y}(t) \tag{4.1}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ , and  $t > 0$ , where

$$D_s f(x, y) := f(nx + y) + f(nx - y) + f(x + ny) + f(x - ny)$$

$$-(n^4 + n^2)[f(x + y) + f(x - y)] - 2(n^6 - n^4 - n^2 + 1)[f(x) + f(y)]$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $g : X \rightarrow Y$  such that

$$\mu_{f(x)-g(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2(n^6 - \alpha)t) \tag{4.2}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Moreover, we have

$$g(x) = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(n^m x)}{n^{6m}}.$$

*Proof.* Let  $y = 0$  in (4.1); we get

$$\mu_{2f(nx)-2n^6 f(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(t) \tag{4.3}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$  and hence

$$\mu_{\frac{f(nx)}{n^6}-f(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2n^6 t). \tag{4.4}$$

Consider the set

$$E := \{g : X \rightarrow Y : g(0) = 0\},$$

and the mapping  $d_G$  defined on  $E \times E$  by

$$d_G(g, h) = \inf\{\epsilon > 0 : \mu_{g(x)-h(x)}(\epsilon t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2n^6 t)\},$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$ . Then  $(E, d_G)$  is a complete generalized metric space (see the proof of [17, Lemma 2.1]). Now, let us consider the linear mapping  $J : E \rightarrow E$  defined by

$$Jg(x) = \frac{g(nx)}{n^6}.$$

Now, we show that  $J$  is a strictly contractive self-mapping of  $E$  with the Lipschitz constant  $k = \frac{\alpha}{n^6}$ . Indeed, let  $g, h \in E$  be the mappings such that  $d_G(g, h) < \epsilon$ . Then we have

$$\mu_{g(x)-h(x)}(\epsilon t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2n^6 t)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$  and hence

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_{Jg(x)-Jh(x)}\left(\frac{\epsilon \alpha t}{n^6}\right) &= \mu_{\frac{g(nx)}{n^6}-\frac{h(nx)}{n^6}}\left(\frac{\epsilon \alpha t}{n^6}\right) \\ &= \mu_{g(nx)-h(nx)}(\alpha \epsilon t) \\ &\geq \phi_{nx,0}(2\alpha n^6 t) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Since

$$\phi_{nx,ny}(\alpha t) \geq \phi_{x,y}(t), \quad 0 < \alpha < n^6,$$

we have

$$\mu_{Jg(x)-Jh(x)}\left(\frac{\epsilon \alpha t}{n^6}\right) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2n^6 t),$$

that is,

$$d_G(g, h) < \epsilon \implies d_G(Jg, Jh) < \frac{\alpha}{n^6} \epsilon.$$

This means that

$$d_G(Jg, Jh) < \frac{\alpha}{n^6} d_G(g, h),$$

for all  $g, h \in E$ . Next, from

$$\mu_{\frac{f(nx)}{n^6}-f(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2n^6 t),$$

it follows that  $d_G(f, Jf) \leq 1$ . Using Theorem 2.6, we show the existence of a fixed point of  $J$ , that is, the existence of a mapping  $g : X \rightarrow Y$  such that  $g(nx) = n^6g(x)$  for all  $x \in X$ . Since, for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ ,

$$d_G(u, v) < \epsilon \implies \mu_{u(x)-v(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}\left(\frac{2n^6t}{\epsilon}\right),$$

it follows from  $d_G(J^n f, g) \rightarrow 0$  that  $\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(n^m x)}{n^{6m}} = g(x)$  for all  $x \in X$ . Also from

$$d_G(f, g) \leq \frac{1}{1-L}d(f, Jf)$$

for all  $g, h \in E$ , we have  $d_G(f, g) \leq \frac{1}{1-\frac{\alpha}{n^6}}$ , and it immediately follows that

$$\mu_{g(x)-f(x)}\left(\frac{n^6}{n^6-\alpha}t\right) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2n^6t)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . This means that

$$\mu_{g(x)-f(x)}(t) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2(n^6-\alpha)t)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Finally, the uniqueness of  $g$  follows from the fact that  $g$  is the unique fixed point of  $J$  such that there exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  satisfying

$$\mu_{g(x)-f(x)}(Ct) \geq \phi_{x,0}(2n^6t)$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . This completes the proof. □

**Corollary 4.2.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space,  $(Y, \mu, T_M)$  a complete RN-space, and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  a mapping satisfying*

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq 1 - \frac{\|x\|}{t + \|x\|} \tag{4.5}$$

for all  $x \in X, t > 0$ . Then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $s : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying (1.4) and

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq 1 - \frac{\|x\|}{2(n^6-\alpha)t + \|x\|}$$

for every  $x \in X, t > 0$ , and  $n$  positive integer. Moreover, we have

$$s(x) = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(n^m x)}{n^{6m}}.$$

*Proof.* It is enough to put,

$$\phi_{x,y}(t) = 1 - \frac{\|x\|}{t + \|x\|}$$

for all  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$  in Theorem 4.1. Then we can choose  $n < \alpha < n^6$  and so we get the desired result. □

**Corollary 4.3.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space,  $(Y, \mu, T_M)$  a complete RN-space and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  a mapping satisfying*

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \varepsilon\|x_0\|},$$

$x_0 \in X, t > 0$ , and  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $s : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying (1.4) and

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq \frac{2(n^6-\alpha)t}{2(n^6-\alpha)t + \varepsilon\|x_0\|}$$

for every  $x \in X, t > 0$ , and  $n$  positive integer. Moreover, we have

$$s(x) = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(n^m x)}{n^{6m}}.$$

*Proof.* It is enough to put

$$\phi_{x,y}(t) = \frac{t}{t + \varepsilon \|x_0\|}$$

for all  $x \in X$ , and  $t > 0$  in Theorem 4.1. Then we can choose  $n < \alpha < n^6$  and so we get the desired result.  $\square$

**Corollary 4.4.** *Let  $X$  be a real linear space,  $(Y, \mu, T_M)$  a complete RN-space and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  a mapping satisfying*

$$\mu_{D_s f(x,y)}(t) \geq \frac{t}{t + \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$ ,  $t > 0$ ,  $\theta > 0$ , and  $0 < p < 6$ . Then there exists a unique sextic mapping  $s : X \rightarrow Y$  satisfying (1.4) and

$$\mu_{f(x)-s(x)}(t) \geq \frac{2(n^6 - \alpha)t}{2(n^6 - \alpha)t + \theta \|x\|^p}$$

for every  $x \in X$  and  $t > 0$ . Moreover, we have

$$s(x) = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(n^m x)}{n^{6m}}.$$

*Proof.* It is enough to put

$$\phi_{x,y}(t) = \frac{t}{t + \theta(\|x\|^p + \|y\|^p)}$$

for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t > 0$  in Theorem 4.1. Then we can choose  $n^p < \alpha < n^6$  and so we get the desired result.  $\square$

## References

- [1] C. Alsina, B. Schweizer, A. Sklar, *On the definition of a probabilistic normed space*, Aequationes Math., **46** (1993), 91–98. 1
- [2] T. Aoki, *On the stability of the linear transformation in Banach spaces*, J. Math. Soc. Japan, **2** (1950), 64–66. 1
- [3] J.-H. Bae, W.-G. Park, *On the Ulam stability of the Cauchy-Jensen equation and the additive-quadratic equation*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **8** (2015), 710–718. 1
- [4] L. Cadariul, V. Radu, *Fixed points and the stability of Jensen’s functional equation*, JIPAM. J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math., **4** (2003), 7 pages. 2.6
- [5] L. Cadariul, V. Radu, *On the stability of the Cauchy functional equation: a fixed point approach*, Grazer Math. Ber., **346** (2004), 43–52. 1
- [6] L. Cadariul, V. Radu, *Fixed points and generalized stability for functional equations in abstract spaces*, J. Math. Inequal., **3** (2009), 463–473.
- [7] Y. J. Cho, C. Park, Y.-O. Yang, *Stability of derivations in fuzzy normed algebras*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **8** (2015), 1–7. 1
- [8] Y. J. Cho, T. M. Rassias, R. Saadati, *Stability of functional equations in random normed spaces*, Springer, New York, (2013). 1, 2.1, 2
- [9] J. Diaz, B. Margolis, *A fixed point theorem of the alternative for contractions on a generalized complete metric space*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc., **74** (1968), 305–309. 2.6
- [10] P. Gavruta, *A generalization of the Hyers–Ulam–Rassias stability of approximately additive mappings*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., **184** (1994), 431–436. 1
- [11] O. Hadzic, E. Pap, *Fixed point theory in PM spaces*, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, (2001). 1, 2

- [12] D. H. Hyers, *On the stability of the linear functional equation*, Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., **27** (1941), 222–224. 1
- [13] Y. Lan, Y. Shen, *The general solution of a quadratic functional equation and Ulam stability*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **8** (2015), 640–649. 1
- [14] R. Lather, M. Kumar, *Hyers–Ulam Stability of quartic functional equation in paranormed spaces*, Internat. J. Eng. Sci., **5** (2015), 23–26. 1
- [15] T. Li, A. Zada, S. Faisal, *Hyers–Ulam stability of  $n$ th order linear differential equations*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **9** (2016), 2070–2075. 1
- [16] W. A. J. Luxemburg, *on the convergence of successive approximations in theory of ordinary differential equations*, Canad. Math. Bull., **1** (1958), 9–20. 2.5
- [17] D. Mihet, V. Radu, *on the stability of the additive cauchy functional equation in random normed spaces*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., **343** (2008), 567–572. 4
- [18] D. Mihet, R. Saadati, S. M. Vaezpour, *The stability of the quartic functional equation in random normed spaces*, Acta. Appl. Math., **110** (2010), 797–803. 1, 2.3
- [19] D. Mihet, C. Zaharia, *probabilistic (Quasi) metric versions for a stability result of Baker*, Abstr. Appl. Anal., **2012** (2012), 10 pages. 1
- [20] M. Mohamadi, Y. J. Cho, C. Park, F. Vetro, R. Saadati, *Random stability on an additive-quadratic-quartic functional equation*, J. Inequal. Appl., **2010** (2010), 18 pages. 1
- [21] D. H. Mushtari, *The linearity of isometric mappings of random normed spaces*, Kazan. Gos. Univ. Ucen. Zap., **128** (1968), 86–90. 3.5
- [22] A. Najati, G. Z. Eskandani, *Stability of a mixed additive and cubic functional equation in quasi-Banach spaces*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., **342** (2008), 1318–1331. 1
- [23] C. Park, J. R. Lee, *An AQCQ-functional equation in paranormed spaces*, Adv. Difference Equ., **2012** (2012), 9 pages. 1
- [24] C. Park, D. Y. Shin, *Functional equations in paranormed spaces*, Adv. Difference Equ., **2012** (2012), 14 pages. 1
- [25] C. Park, S. Yun, *Stability of cubic and quartic  $\rho$ -functional inequalities in fuzzy normed spaces*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **9** (2016), 1693–1701. 1
- [26] V. Radu, *The fixed point alternative and the stability of functional equations*, Fixed Point Theory, **4** (2003), 91–96. 1
- [27] V. Radu, *Some remarks on quasi-normed and random normed structures*, Automat. Comput. Appl. Math., **13** (2004), 169–177. 3.5
- [28] T. M. Rassias, *On the stability of the linear mapping in Banach spaces*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., **72** (1978), 297–300. 1
- [29] K. Ravi, S. Sabarinathan, *Generalized Hyers–Ulam stability of a sextic functional equation in paranormed spaces*, Internat. J. Manag. Inform. Technol., **9** (2014), 61–69. 1
- [30] B. Schweizer, A. Sklar, *Probabilistic metric spaces*, North-Holland Publishing Co., New York, (1983). 2.1, 2.4
- [31] Šerstnev AN, *On the notion of a random normed space*, Dokl. Akad. Nauk. SSSR, **149** (1963), 280–283. (in Russian) 1, 2.2
- [32] W. Shatanawi, M. Postolache, *Mazur–Ulam theorem for probabilistic 2-normed spaces*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **8** (2015), 1228–1233. 1
- [33] Y. Shen, *An integrating factor approach to the Hyers–Ulam stability of a class of exact differential equations of second order*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **9** (2016), 2520–2526.
- [34] Y. Shen, W. Chen, *On the Ulam stability of an  $n$ -dimensional quadratic functional equation*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **9** (2016), 332–341. 1
- [35] S. M. Ulam, *Problems in modern mathematics*, Science Editions Wiley, New York, (1964). 1

- [36] C. Urs, *Ulam-Hyers stability for coupled fixed points of contractive type operators*, J. Nonlinear Sci. Appl., **6** (2013), 124–136. 1
- [37] T. Z. Xu, J. M. Rassias, M. J. Rassias, W. X. Xu, *A fixed point approach to the stability of quintic and sextic functional equations in quasi- $\beta$ -normed spaces*, J. Inequal Appl., **2010** (2010), 23 pages. 1

# On convergence theorem of a finite family of nonlinear mappings in uniformly convex metric spaces

Atid Kangtunyakarn\*

Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Science, King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Ladkrabang,  
Bangkok 10520, Thailand

## Abstract

In this paper, we introduce the  $S$ -mapping generated by a finite family of nonexpansive mapping and real numbers in convex metric space by using concept of the  $S$ -mapping defined by Kangtunyakarn and Suantai [1]. Then, we prove convergence of Ishikawa iteration generated by the  $S$ -mapping to a common fixed point of a finite family of nonexpansive mappings in uniformly convex metric space.

*Keywords:* Convex metric space; Nonexpansive mapping;  $S$ -mapping.

*2010 Mathematics Subject Classification* 47H09, 47H10, 54E50.

## 1 Introduction

Throughout this paper, we assume that  $(X, d)$  is a complete metric space and  $C$  is a nonempty closed convex subset of  $(X, d)$ . A point  $x$  is called a fixed point of  $T$  if  $Tx = x$ . We use  $F(T)$  to denote the set of fixed point of  $T$ . Recalled the following definitions;

**Definition 1.1.** *The mapping  $T : C \rightarrow C$  is said to be nonexpansive if*

$$d(Tx, Ty) \leq d(x, y), \quad \forall x, y \in C.$$

In 1970, Takahashi [9] introduce the following definition as follows:

**Definition 1.2.** *Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. A mapping  $W : X \times X \times [0, 1] \rightarrow X$  is said to be a convex structure on  $X$  if for each  $(x, y, \lambda) \in X \times X \times [0, 1]$  and for all  $u \in X$ ,*

$$d(u, W(x, y, \lambda)) \leq \lambda d(u, x) + (1 - \lambda)d(u, y).$$

\*E-mail: beawrock@hotmail.com



We observe that  $W(x, y, \lambda) = \lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y$  is a convex structure on a normed linear space. A metric space  $(X, d)$  together with a convex structure  $W$  is called a *convex metric space* denoted by  $(X, d, W)$ . A nonempty subset  $C$  of  $X$  is said to be *convex* if  $W(x, y, \lambda) \in C$  for all  $x, y \in C$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ .

Two classical iteration processes are often used to approximate a fixed point of a nonexpansive mapping. The first one is introduced by Mann [10] and is defined as follows:

$$x_{n+1} = \alpha_n x_n + (1 - \alpha_n)Tx_n, \quad \forall n \geq 1,$$

where  $x_1 \in C, \{\alpha_n\} \subseteq [0, 1]$ .

The second iteration process is referred to as Ishikawa's iteration process [5] which is defined recursively by

$$\begin{cases} x_{n+1} = \alpha_n x_n + (1 - \alpha_n)Ty_n \\ y_n = \beta_n x_n + (1 - \beta_n)Tx_n, \quad \forall n \geq 1, \end{cases} \tag{1.1}$$

where  $x_1 \in C, \{\alpha_n\}, \{\beta_n\} \subseteq [0, 1]$ .

In 2009, Kangtunyakarn and Suantai [1] introduced the mapping generated by a finite family of nonexpansive mapping and family of real numbers as follows:

**Definition 1.3.** Let  $C$  be a nonempty convex subset of real Banach space. Let  $\{T_i\}_{i=1}^N$  be a finite family of nonexpansive mappings of  $C$  into itself. For each  $j = 1, 2, \dots, N$ , let  $\alpha_j = (\alpha_1^j, \alpha_2^j, \alpha_3^j) \in I \times I \times I$  where  $I \in [0, 1]$  and  $\alpha_1^j + \alpha_2^j + \alpha_3^j = 1$ . They define the mapping  $S : C \rightarrow C$  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} U_0 &= I, \\ U_1 &= \alpha_1^1 T_1 U_0 + \alpha_2^1 U_0 + \alpha_3^1 I, \\ U_2 &= \alpha_1^2 T_2 U_1 + \alpha_2^2 U_1 + \alpha_3^2 I, \\ U_3 &= \alpha_1^3 T_3 U_2 + \alpha_2^3 U_2 + \alpha_3^3 I, \\ &\vdots \\ &\vdots \\ &\vdots \\ U_{N-1} &= \alpha_1^{N-1} T_{N-1} U_{N-2} + \alpha_2^{N-1} U_{N-2} + \alpha_3^{N-1} I, \\ S &= U_N = \alpha_1^N T_N U_{N-1} + \alpha_2^N U_{N-1} + \alpha_3^N I. \end{aligned} \tag{1.2}$$

This mapping is called *S-mapping* generated by  $T_1, \dots, T_N$  and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_N$ .

In this paper, by using the concept of the *S*-mapping in Definition 1.3, we define the *S*-mapping generated by a finite family of nonexpansive mappings and real numbers in convex metric space. Then, we prove convergence of Ishikawa iteration generated by the *S*-mapping to a common fixed point of a finite family of nonexpansive mappings in uniformly convex metric space.

## 2 Preliminaries

In this section, we recall some lemmas and definitions to prove our main result as follows:

**Definition 2.1.** (See [7]) A convex metric space  $(X, d, W)$  is said to be uniformly convex if for any  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\delta = \delta(\epsilon) > 0$  such that for all  $r > 0$  and  $x, y, z \in X$  with  $d(z, x) < r, d(z, y) < r$  and  $d(x, y) \geq r\epsilon$ ,

$$d(z, W(x, y, \frac{1}{2})) \leq (1 - \delta)r.$$

**Lemma 2.1.** (See [11], [3]) Let  $(X, d, W)$  be a convex metric space. For each  $x, y \in X$  and  $\lambda, \lambda_1, \lambda_2 \in [0, 1]$ , we have the following.

- (i)  $W(x, x, \lambda) = x, W(x, y, 0) = y$  and  $W(x, y, 1) = x$ .
- (ii)  $d(x, W(x, y, \lambda)) = (1 - \lambda)d(x, y)$  and  $d(y, W(x, y, \lambda)) = \lambda d(x, y)$ .
- (iii)  $d(x, y) = d(x, W(x, y, \lambda)) + d(W(x, y, \lambda), y)$ .
- (iv)  $|\lambda_1 - \lambda_2|d(x, y) \leq d(W(x, y, \lambda_1), W(x, y, \lambda_2))$ .

We say that a convex metric space  $(X, d, W)$  has the property:

- (C) if  $W(x, y, \lambda) = W(y, x, 1 - \lambda)$  for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ ,
- (I) if  $d(W(x, y, \lambda_1), W(x, y, \lambda_2)) \leq |\lambda_1 - \lambda_2|d(x, y)$  for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 \in [0, 1]$ ,
- (H) if  $d(W(x, y, \lambda), W(x, z, \lambda)) \leq (1 - \lambda)d(y, z)$  for all  $x, y, z \in X$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ ,
- (S) if  $d(W(x, y, \lambda), W(z, w, \lambda)) \leq \lambda d(x, z) + (1 - \lambda)d(y, w)$  for all  $x, y, z, w \in X$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ .

*Remark 2.2.* It is easy to see that the property (C) and (H) imply continuity of a convex structure  $W : X \times X \times [0, 1] \rightarrow X$  and the property (S) implies the property (H). In 2005, Aoyama et al. [3] proved that a convex metric space with property (C) and (H) has the property (S).

In 2011, Phuengrattana and Suantai [8] proved the following lemma as follows;

**Lemma 2.3.** (See [8]) Property (C) holds in uniformly convex metric space.

*Remark 2.4.* (See [8]) From Lemma 2.3, a uniformly convex metric space  $(X, d, W)$  with the property (H) has the property S and the convex structure  $W$  is also continuous.

**Lemma 2.5.** (See [6]) Let  $(X, d, W)$  be a uniformly convex metric space with continuous convex structure. Then for arbitrary positive number  $\epsilon$ , there exists  $\eta = \eta(\epsilon) > 0$  such that

$$d(z, W(x, y, \lambda)) \leq (1 - 2 \min\{\lambda, 1 - \lambda\}\eta)r$$

for all  $r > 0$  and  $x, y, z \in X, d(z, x) \leq r, d(z, y) \leq r, d(x, y) \geq r\epsilon$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ .

4 Ishikawa iteration for a common fixed point of a finite...

**Lemma 2.6.** (See [2],[4]) Let  $\{a_n\}$ ,  $\{b_n\}$  and  $\{\delta_n\}$  be sequences of nonnegative real numbers satisfying the inequality

$$a_{n+1} \leq (1 + \delta_n)a_n + b_n, \quad n \geq 1.$$

If

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \delta_n < \infty, \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n < \infty,$$

then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n$  exists.

We introduce the following definition to use in the next section.

**Definition 2.2.** Let  $(X, d, W)$  be a complete convex metric space and  $C$  be a nonempty closed convex subset of  $(X, d, W)$ . Let  $\{T_i\}_{i=1}^N$  be a finite family of mappings of  $C$  into  $C$ . For each  $j = 1, 2, \dots, N$ , let  $\alpha_j = (\alpha_1^j, \alpha_2^j, \alpha_3^j)$  where  $\alpha_1^j, \alpha_2^j, \alpha_3^j \in [0, 1]$  and  $\alpha_1^j + \alpha_2^j + \alpha_3^j = 1$ . For every  $x \in C$ , we define the mapping  $S : C \times C \times [0, 1] \rightarrow C$  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} U_0x &= x, \\ U_1x &= W(T_1U_0x, W(U_0x, x, \frac{\alpha_2^1}{1 - \alpha_1^1}), \alpha_1^1), \\ U_2x &= W(T_2U_1x, W(U_1x, x, \frac{\alpha_2^2}{1 - \alpha_1^2}), \alpha_1^2), \\ &\vdots \\ U_{N-1}x &= W(T_{N-1}U_{N-2}x, W(U_{N-2}x, x, \frac{\alpha_2^{N-1}}{1 - \alpha_1^{N-1}}), \alpha_1^{N-1}), \\ Sx &= U_Nx = W(T_NU_{N-1}x, W(U_{N-1}x, x, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}), \alpha_1^N). \end{aligned}$$

This mapping is called  $S$ -mapping generated by  $T_1, T_2, \dots, T_N$  and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_N$ .

**Lemma 2.7.** Let  $C$  be a nonempty closed convex subset of a complete uniformly convex metric space  $(X, d, W)$  with property (H). Let  $\{T_i\}_{i=1}^N$  be a finite family of nonexpansive mappings of  $C$  into itself with  $\bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i) \neq \emptyset$  and let  $\alpha_j = (\alpha_1^j, \alpha_2^j, \alpha_3^j) \in I \times I \times I$ ,  $j = 1, 2, 3, \dots, N$ , where  $I = [0, 1]$ ,  $\alpha_1^j + \alpha_2^j + \alpha_3^j = 1$ ,  $\alpha_1^j \in (0, 1)$  for all  $j = 1, 2, \dots, N-1$ ,  $\alpha_1^N \in (0, 1]$ ,  $\alpha_2^j, \alpha_3^j \in [0, 1)$  for all  $j = 1, 2, \dots, N$ . Let  $S$  be the mapping generated by  $T_1, \dots, T_N$  and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_N$ . Then  $F(S) = \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ .

*Proof.* From Lemma 2.1 and definition of  $S$ -mapping, it is easy to see that  $\bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i) \subseteq F(S)$ . Next, we show that  $F(S) \subseteq \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ . To show this let  $x_0 \in F(S)$  and  $q \in \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(q, Sx_0) &= d\left(q, W\left(T_NU_{N-1}x_0, W\left(U_{N-1}x_0, x_0, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}\right), \alpha_1^N\right)\right) \\ &\leq \alpha_1^N d(q, T_NU_{N-1}x_0) + (1 - \alpha_1^N) d\left(q, W\left(U_{N-1}x_0, x_0, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}\right)\right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\leq \alpha_1^N d(q, T_N U_{N-1} x_0) + (1 - \alpha_1^N) \left( \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N} d(q, U_{N-1} x_0) \right. \\
 &+ \left. \left( 1 - \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N} \right) d(q, x_0) \right) \\
 &= \alpha_1^N d(q, T_N U_{N-1} x_0) + \alpha_2^N d(q, U_{N-1} x_0) + \alpha_3^N d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq (1 - \alpha_3^N) d(q, U_{N-1} x_0) + \alpha_3^N d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq (1 - \alpha_3^N) \left( (1 - \alpha_3^{N-1}) d(q, U_{N-2} x_0) + \alpha_3^{N-1} d(q, x_0) \right) \\
 &\quad + \alpha_3^N d(q, x_0) \\
 &= (1 - \alpha_3^N) (1 - \alpha_3^{N-1}) d(q, U_{N-2} x_0) + \alpha_3^{N-1} (1 - \alpha_3^N) d(q, x_0) \\
 &\quad + \alpha_3^N d(q, x_0) \\
 &= \prod_{j=N-1}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(q, U_{N-2} x_0) + (1 - \prod_{j=N-1}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq \\
 &\quad \vdots \\
 &\leq \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(q, U_2 x_0) + (1 - \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &= \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(q, W(T_2 U_1 x_0, W(U_1 x_0, x_0, \frac{\alpha_2^2}{1 - \alpha_1^2}), \alpha_1^1)) \\
 &\quad + (1 - \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) \left( \alpha_1^2 d(q, T_2 U_1 x_0) + (1 - \alpha_1^2) d(q, W(U_1 x_0, x_0, \frac{\alpha_2^2}{1 - \alpha_1^2})) \right) \\
 &\quad + (1 - \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) \left( \alpha_1^2 d(q, T_2 U_1 x_0) + (1 - \alpha_1^2) \left( \frac{\alpha_2^2}{1 - \alpha_1^2} d(q, U_1 x_0) \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. + \left( 1 - \frac{\alpha_2^2}{1 - \alpha_1^2} \right) d(q, x_0) \right) \right) + (1 - \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &= \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) \left( \alpha_1^2 d(q, T_2 U_1 x_0) + \alpha_2^2 d(q, U_1 x_0) + \alpha_3^2 d(q, x_0) \right) \\
 &\quad + (1 - \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) \left( (1 - \alpha_3^2) d(q, U_1 x_0) + \alpha_3^2 d(q, x_0) \right) \\
 &\quad + (1 - \prod_{j=3}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &= \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(q, U_1 x_0) + (1 - \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &= \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(q, W(T_1 U_0 x_0, W(U_0 x_0, x_0, \frac{\alpha_2^1}{1 - \alpha_1^1}), \alpha_1^1)) \\
 &\quad + (1 - \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0)
 \end{aligned}$$

6 Ishikawa iteration for a common fixed point of a finite...

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(q, W(T_1x_0, x_0, \alpha_1^1)) + (1 - \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) (\alpha_1^1 d(q, T_1x_0) + (1 - \alpha_1^1) d(q, x_0)) + (1 - \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &\leq \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(q, x_0) + (1 - \prod_{j=2}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)) d(q, x_0) \\
 &= d(q, x_0).
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.1}$$

From (2.1), we have

$$d(q, U_1x_0) = d(q, W(T_1x_0, x_0, \alpha_1^1)) = d(q, x_0) \text{ and } d(q, T_1x_0) = d(q, x_0).$$

Suppose  $x_0 \neq T_1x_0$ , then we have  $d(x_0, T_1x_0) > 0$ . Choose  $r = d(q, x_0) > 0$  and  $\epsilon = \frac{d(x_0, T_1x_0)}{r}$ , we have  $d(q, T_1x_0) \leq d(q, x_0) = r$ ,  $d(q, x_0) \leq r$  and  $d(x_0, T_1x_0) \geq r\epsilon$ . From Lemma 2.5, we have

$$d(q, W(T_1x_0, x_0, \alpha_1^1)) < d(q, x_0) \text{ for } \alpha_1^1 \in (0, 1).$$

This is a contradiction, we have  $x_0 \in T_1x_0$ , that is,  $x_0 \in F(T_1)$ . Since  $x_0 = T_1x_0$  definition of  $U_1$  and Lemma 2.1, we have  $U_1x_0 = x_0$ , that is,  $x_0 \in F(U_1)$ . From (2.1) and  $x_0 = U_1x_0$ , we have

$$d(q, U_2x_0) = d(q, W(T_2x_0, x_0, \alpha_1^2)) = d(q, x_0) \text{ and } d(q, T_2x_0) = d(q, x_0).$$

Suppose  $x_0 \neq T_2x_0$ , then we have  $d(x_0, T_2x_0) > 0$ . Choose  $r_1 = d(q, x_0) > 0$  and  $\epsilon = \frac{d(x_0, T_2x_0)}{r_1}$ , we have  $d(q, T_2x_0) \leq d(q, x_0) = r_1$ ,  $d(q, x_0) \leq r_1$  and  $d(x_0, T_2x_0) \geq r_1\epsilon$ . From Lemma 2.5, we have

$$d(q, W(T_2x_0, x_0, \alpha_1^2)) < d(q, x_0) \text{ for } \alpha_1^2 \in (0, 1).$$

This is a contradiction, we have  $x_0 = T_2x_0$ , that is,  $x_0 \in F(T_2)$ . Since  $x_0 = T_2x_0$  definition of  $U_2$  and Lemma 2.1, we have  $U_2x_0 = x_0$ , that is,  $x_0 \in F(U_2)$ .

By continuing on this way we can conclude that  $x_0 \in F(T_i)$  and  $x_0 \in F(U_i)$  for all  $i = 1, 2, \dots, N - 1$ .

Finally, we show that  $x_0 \in F(T_N)$ . From definition of  $S$  and Lemma 2.1, we have

$$Sx_0 = W(T_N U_{N-1}x_0, W(U_{N-1}x_0, x_0, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}), \alpha_1^N) = W(T_N x_0, x_0, \alpha_1^N).$$

Since

$$0 = d(x_0, Sx_0) = d(x_0, W(T_N x_0, x_0, \alpha_1^N)) = \alpha_1^N d(T_N x_0, x_0),$$

we have  $x_0 = T_N x_0$ , that is,  $x_0 \in F(T_N)$ . Hence  $F(S) \subseteq \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ . □

*Remark 2.8.* From Theorem 2.7, we have the mapping  $S$  is nonexpansive. To show this, let  $x, y \in C$ . By remark 2.4, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 d(Sx, Sy) &= d\left(W(T_N U_{N-1} x, W(U_{N-1} x, x, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}), \alpha_1^N), \right. \\
 &\quad \left. W(T_N U_{N-1} y, W(U_{N-1} y, y, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}), \alpha_1^N)\right) \\
 &\leq \alpha_1^N d(T_N U_{N-1} x, T_N U_{N-1} y) \\
 &\quad + (1 - \alpha_1^N) d\left(W(U_{N-1} x, x, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}), W(U_{N-1} y, y, \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N})\right) \\
 &\leq \alpha_1^N d(T_N U_{N-1} x, T_N U_{N-1} y) \\
 &\quad + (1 - \alpha_1^N) \left(\frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N} d(U_{N-1} x, U_{N-1} y) + \left(1 - \frac{\alpha_2^N}{1 - \alpha_1^N}\right) d(x, y)\right) \\
 &\leq \alpha_1^N d(U_{N-1} x, U_{N-1} y) + \alpha_2^N d(U_{N-1} x, U_{N-1} y) + \alpha_3^N d(x, y) \\
 &= (1 - \alpha_3^N) d(U_{N-1} x, U_{N-1} y) + \alpha_3^N d(x, y) \\
 &\leq (1 - \alpha_3^N) \left((1 - \alpha_3^{N-1}) d(U_{N-2} x, U_{N-2} y) + \alpha_3^{N-1} d(x, y)\right) + \alpha_3^N d(x, y) \\
 &= \prod_{j=N-1}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(U_{N-2} x, U_{N-2} y) + \left(1 - \prod_{j=N-1}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)\right) d(x, y) \\
 &\leq \\
 &\quad \vdots \\
 &= \prod_{j=1}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j) d(U_0 x, U_0 y) + \left(1 - \prod_{j=1}^N (1 - \alpha_3^j)\right) d(x, y) \\
 &= d(x, y).
 \end{aligned}$$

### 3 Main results

**Theorem 3.1.** *Let  $C$  be a nonempty compact closed convex subset of a complete uniformly convex metric space  $(X, d, W)$  with property  $(H)$ . Let  $\{T_i\}_{i=1}^N$  be a finite family of nonexpansive mappings of  $C$  into itself with  $\bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i) \neq \emptyset$  and let  $\alpha_j = (\alpha_1^j, \alpha_2^j, \alpha_3^j) \in I \times I \times I, j = 1, 2, 3, \dots, N$ , where  $I = [0, 1], \alpha_1^j + \alpha_2^j + \alpha_3^j = 1, \alpha_1^j \in (0, 1)$  for all  $j = 1, 2, \dots, N - 1, \alpha_1^N \in (0, 1], \alpha_2^j, \alpha_3^j \in [0, 1)$  for all  $j = 1, 2, \dots, N$ . Let  $S$  be the mapping generated by  $T_1, \dots, T_N$  and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_N$ . Let  $x_1 \in C$  and let  $\{x_n\}, \{y_n\}$  be sequences generated by*

$$\begin{cases} x_{n+1} = W(x_n, S y_n, \gamma_n), \\ y_n = W(x_n, S x_n, \beta_n) \end{cases} \tag{3.1}$$

for all  $n \geq 1$  where  $\{\gamma_n\}, \{\beta_n\}$  are sequences in  $[0, 1]$  satisfying  $0 < a \leq \gamma_n \leq b < 1$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^\infty \beta_n (1 - \beta_n) = \infty$ . Then the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  converges to  $z \in \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ .

*Proof.* First, we show that  $\inf_{n \in \mathbb{N}} d(x_n, S x_n) = 0$ . Assume that  $\inf_{n \in \mathbb{N}} d(x_n, S x_n) =$

8 Ishikawa iteration for a common fixed point of a finite...

$r' > 0$ . Let  $p \in \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ , by nonexpansiveness of  $S$ -mapping, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(p, x_{n+1}) &= d(p, W(x_n, Sy_n, \gamma_n)) \\ &\leq \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) d(p, Sy_n) \\ &\leq \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) d(p, y_n) \\ &= \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) \left( d(p, W(x_n, Sx_n, \beta_n)) \right) \\ &\leq \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) \left( \beta_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \beta_n) d(p, Sx_n) \right) \\ &\leq d(p, x_n). \end{aligned}$$

It implies by Lemma 2.6 that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(p, x_n)$  exists. Then, we have  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(p, x_n) = r'' > 0$ . By nonexpansiveness of  $S$ , we have  $d(p, Sx_n) \leq d(p, x_n)$ . Since  $\{d(p, x_n)\}$  is a nonincreasing and  $\inf_{n \in \mathbb{N}} d(x_n, Sx_n) = r' > 0$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_n, Sx_n) &\geq r' \\ &\geq \frac{r'}{d(p, x_n)} d(p, x_n) \\ &\geq \frac{r'}{d(p, x_1)} d(p, x_n) \\ &> 0, \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 2.5, there exists  $\eta = \eta\left(\frac{r'}{d(p, x_1)}\right) > 0$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} d(p, x_{n+1}) &\leq \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) d(p, W(x_n, Sx_n, \beta_n)) \\ &\leq \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) \left( (1 - 2 \min\{\beta_n, 1 - \beta_n\} \eta) d(p, x_n) \right) \\ &= \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) d(p, x_n) - 2(1 - \gamma_n) \min\{\beta_n, 1 - \beta_n\} \eta d(p, x_n) \\ &\leq \gamma_n d(p, x_n) + (1 - \gamma_n) d(p, x_n) - 2(1 - \gamma_n) \beta_n (1 - \beta_n) \eta d(p, x_n) \\ &= d(p, x_n) - 2(1 - \gamma_n) \beta_n (1 - \beta_n) \eta d(p, x_n), \end{aligned}$$

which follows that

$$2(1 - b) \beta_n (1 - \beta_n) \eta r'' \leq 2(1 - \gamma_n) \beta_n (1 - \beta_n) \eta d(p, x_n) \leq d(p, x_n) - d(p, x_{n+1}). \tag{3.2}$$

From (3.2), it implies that

$$2(1 - b) \eta \sum_{n=1}^k \beta_n (1 - \beta_n) r'' \leq d(p, x_1) - d(p, x_{k+1}) \tag{3.3}$$

for all  $k \geq 1$ . Letting  $k \rightarrow \infty$  in (3.3) and , we have  $\infty \leq d(p, x_1) - r'' < \infty$ . This is a contradiction, then we have  $\inf_{n \in \mathbb{N}} d(x_n, Sx_n) = 0$ . Then, there exists a subsequence  $\{x_{n_j}\}$  of  $\{x_n\}$  such that  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} d(x_{n_j}, Sx_{n_j}) = 0$ . Since  $C$  is compact,

then there exists a subsequence  $\{x_{n_{j_l}}\}$  of  $\{x_{n_j}\}$  and  $p$  such that  $\lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} x_{n_{j_l}} = p$ . From nonexpansiveness of  $S$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(p, Sp) &\leq d(p, x_{n_{j_l}}) + d(x_{n_{j_l}}, Sx_{n_{j_l}}) + d(Sx_{n_{j_l}}, Sp) \\ &\leq 2d(p, x_{n_{j_l}}) + d(x_{n_{j_l}}, Sx_{n_{j_l}}). \end{aligned}$$

Taking  $l \rightarrow \infty$ , it implies that  $p \in F(S)$ . From Lemma 2.7, we have  $p \in \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ . Since  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(p, x_n)$  exists, we can conclude that  $\{x_n\}$  converges to  $p \in \bigcap_{i=1}^N F(T_i)$ . □

We can prove the following results by using Theorem 3.1.

**Corollary 3.2.** *Let  $C$  be a nonempty compact closed convex subset of a complete uniformly convex metric space  $(X, d, W)$  with property (H). Let  $T : C \rightarrow C$  be a nonexpansive mappings with  $F(T) \neq \emptyset$ . Let  $x_1 \in C$  and let  $\{x_n\}, \{y_n\}$  be sequences generated by*

$$\begin{cases} x_{n+1} = W(x_n, Ty_n, \gamma_n), \\ y_n = W(x_n, Tx_n, \beta_n) \end{cases} \tag{3.4}$$

for all  $n \geq 1$  where  $\{\gamma_n\}, \{\beta_n\}$  are sequences in  $[0, 1]$  satisfying  $0 < a \leq \gamma_n \leq b < 1$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \beta_n(1 - \beta_n) = \infty$ . Then the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  converges to  $z \in F(T)$ .

*Proof.* Put  $N = 1$  in Theorem 3.1, we obtain the desired result. □

## Acknowledgements

This research was supported by the Research Administration Division of King Mongkut’s Institute of Technology Ladkrabang.

## References

- [1] A. Kangtunyakarn, S. Suantai, Hybrid iterative scheme for generalized equilibrium problems and fixed point problems of finite family of nonexpansive mappings, *Nonlinear Analysis: Hybrid Systems* 3 (2009) 296-309.
- [2] Browder, F.E., Petryshyn, W.V.: Construction of fixed points of nonlinear mappings in Hilbert spaces. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 20, 197-228 (1967).
- [3] K. Aoyama, K. Eshita, and W. Takahashi, Iteration processes for nonexpansive mappings in convex metric spaces, in *Proceedings of the International Conference on Nonlinear and Convex Analysis*, pp. 31-39, 2005.



10 Ishikawa iteration for a common fixed point of a finite...

- [4] Osilike, M.O.: Implicit iteration process for common fixed points of a finite family of strictly pseudocontractive maps. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 294, 73-84 (2004).
- [5] S. ISHIKAWA, Fixed points by a new iteration method, *Proc. Am. Math. Soc.* 44 (1974) 147-150.
- [6] T. Shimizu, A convergence theorem to common fixed points of families of nonexpansive mappings in convex metric spaces, in: *Proceedings of the International Conference on Nonlinear and Convex Analysis*, 2005, pp. 575-585.
- [7] T. Shimizu and W. Takahashi, Fixed points of multivalued mappings in certain convex metric spaces, *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 8, no. 1, pp. 197-203, 1996.
- [8] W. Phuengrattana, S. Suantai, Strong Convergence Theorems for a Countable Family of Nonexpansive Mappings in Convex Metric Spaces, *Hindawi Publishing Corporation Abstract and Applied Analysis Volume 2011*, Article ID 929037, 18 pages doi:10.1155/2011/929037.
- [9] W. Takahashi, A convexity in metric space and nonexpansive mappings. I, *Kodai Mathematical Seminar Reports*, vol. 22, pp. 142-149, 1970.
- [10] W. R. MANN, Mean value methods in iteration, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* 4 (1953) 506-510.
- [11] W. Takahashi, A convexity in metric space and nonexpansive mappings. I, *Kodai Mathematical Seminar Reports*, vol. 22, pp. 142-149, 1970.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS, JOURNAL OF COMPUTATIONAL ANALYSIS AND APPLICATIONS, VOL. 24, NO. 2, 2018

The extension of a modified integral operator to a class of generalized functions, S. K. Q. Al-Omari and Dumitru Baleanu,.....	209
Harmonic quasiconformal mappings of the unit disk onto the horizontal strip and half plane, Jian-Feng Zhu,.....	219
Langevin fractional differential inclusions with nonlocal Katugampola fractional integral boundary conditions, Sotiris K. Ntouyas and Jessada Tariboon,.....	228
On the Riemann-Liouville fractional Hermite-Hadamard-type inequalities for differentiable $\alpha$ -preinvex mappings, Lianzi Chen, Tingsong Du, Shasha Zhao, and Sheng Zheng,.....	243
Convolution properties for certain subclasses of meromorphic bounded functions, Hanan Darwish, Abd El-Moneim Lashin, and Suliman Sowileh,.....	258
On a generalized degenerate $\lambda$ - $q$ -Daehee numbers and polynomials, Jin-Woo Park,.....	266
On the $m$ -extension of Fibonacci $p$ -functions with period $k$ , Yasin Yazlik and Cahit Kome,.....	274
Fourier spectral methods for stochastic space fractional partial differential equations driven by special additive noises, Fang Liu, Monzorul Khan, and Yubin Yan,.....	290
On anti-periodic type boundary value problems of sequential fractional differential equations of order $q \in (2, 3]$ , Ahmed Alsaedi, Mohammed H. Aqlan, and Bashir Ahmad,.....	310
Additive-quadratic $\rho$ -functional inequalities in fuzzy normed spaces, Jung Rye Lee, Choonkil Park, Dong Yun Shin, and Sungsik Yun,.....	318
Hyers-Ulam stability of set-valued functional equations: a fixed point approach, Sungsik Yun, Choonkil Park, and Hassan Azadi Kenary,.....	330
On precompactness of the Hausdorff fuzzy metric on closed sets, Chang-qing Li and Yan-lan Zhang,.....	343
Semilocal convergence of a modified Chebyshev-like's method for solving nonlinear equations under generalized weak condition, Lin Zheng,.....	354
Generalized Hyers-Ulam stability of sextic functional equation in random normed spaces, Shaymaa Alshybani, S. Mansour Vaezpour, and Reza Saadati,.....	370

**TABLE OF CONTENTS, JOURNAL OF COMPUTATIONAL  
ANALYSIS AND APPLICATIONS, VOL. 24, NO. 2, 2018**

(continued)

On convergence theorem of a finite family of nonlinear mappings in uniformly convex metric spaces, Atid Kangtunyakarn,.....382